THE AUTHOURS PREFACE.

WHEN the Siege of *Rochel* had its first beginning, I was but in the 20th year of my Age, and having been bred to commerce, wanted the advantage and ornament of Scholarship; yet nevertheless my curiosity prompting me, I made it my business to take notice of what then passed, and my Father being a Member of the Common Council, and as Master of the Artillery exercised the second Charge or Office in the City, I learned from him divers Particulars, which I carefully committed to writing; And though I had at that time

nothing leſs in my thoughts than to compoſe a Narrative for the Publick, yet being cloiſtred up until the Rendition of the City, I find this Journal compleat, even until the end of the Siege, which I kept only for my own particular uſe, in caſe the Lord in his mercy ſhould ſuffer me to ſurvive; from whence it is that this Collection hath ever ſince lain dormant in my Cabinet, and nothing but the importunity of friends could have carried me beyond my own reſolution in expoſing it to publick view. Neither my Age, my Profeſſion, nor yet the little care I then took in digeſting of things (intending them only for my ſelf) can beget in any an expectation of exactneſs in Form or Style worthy peruſal; having nothing more to recommend it than integrity as to matter of Fact, of which thoſe at a diſtance, as well as thoſe at home, muſt bear witneſs,

witneſs, it being a plain Narrative of Counſels and Tranſactions during the Siege, without any Inferences of my own: In the collecting of which neither Intereſt, Affection, or Hatred had any influence upon me.

As this Age is fruitful in great Wits, ſo theſe Memoirs may be uſeful to the Writers of the Hiſtorie of our Times: However, ſome may haply be glad to underſtand the Particulars which I have here given an Account of.

PETER MERUAULT.

For ſome Reaſons the Authour could not publiſh this Journal ſooner, though he had Licence for doing it many years ſince.

A PREFACE TO THE READER.

Reader,

IT *is now fifty one years since the Reformed Religion and Liberty received its great wound in the loss of* Rochel, *a City in* France, *once famous for its constant opposition of* Rome, *and being a safe refuge for the Protestants of that Kingdom, in the frequent Massacres practised by the* (*more than cruel and bruitish*) *Papists.*

Whoever shall read D' Aubignie's *History* (*not* D' Avila's, *against which the Reformed excepts as partial*) *of the Civil Wars of* France, *writ in or near the time of King* Henry

Henry IV. *Grandfather to the preſent King of* England, *will find that this City was of great ſervice to that King in all his troubles, as being a Sanctuary to him upon ſeveral occaſions, conſtantly taking his part againſt his Enemies, the Popiſh and Spaniſh Leagues and Faction.*

This Henry IV. (*like a magnanimous and generous Soul*) *excelling in gratitude and good Nature* (*tyranny and oppreſſion being the Badges and effects of diſſoluteneſs and cowardiſe*) *when by the aſſiſtance of the Reformed he was reſtored to the Crown and Dignity of* France, *did not unthankfully forget his friends, and perſecute them, but as a heroick Prince made them participate of the mercies of God towards him, by giving them* (*as their* Magna Charta) *the Edict or Law, Called that of* Nantes, *with ſupplementary Articles, by which they are reſtored in all caſes to equal Priviledges with the Romaniſts; for though to do the like by Papiſts in a Proteſtant Country would be*

certain ruine of that Nation (their faithless bloody Principles, and owning of a Foreign Head being inconsistent with such liberty) yet he knew that nothing could be of more security to his Crown than to cherish those that owned no other Sovereign than their Native Prince, and could have no other Interest than his, as his Successors have since experienced, both of them being indebted to the Reformed for keeping their Crowns upon their heads.

After several former Edicts or Laws had been no sooner made for the security of the Religion than broke, the reformed Party (who had for their Heads the King of Navarre, *and Prince of* Condé, *besides a multitude of other Grandees) refusing to rely any longer upon Paper Edicts and the word of a King, demanded Cautionary Towns, and had amongst others the City of* Rochel *given them for one.*

Whilst this excellent Prince, Henry IV. *lived, his Edict and Supplementary Articles hereunto annexed (declarative of many for-*

mer Edicts) were faithfully observed; but he was no sooner gone than his Successours, losing all gratitude, chose rather to follow the vicious examples of his Predecessors than the vertuous Precedent that he left them, of being true and faithful to Laws and Engagements, for at the importunity of their Bishops (enemies to true piety) setting aside all faith and reverence due to Laws, made perpetual and irrevocable, they took up a severe persecution of the Reformed; from whence arose several Wars, and as many reconciliations; for the innocent Protestants, thirsting after nothing but Peace in the enjoyment of their Laws, were always deluded out of their advantages to rely upon fair promises, and the insignificant word of their King: Until Lewis XIII. having first prepared all Matters, took his opportunity to fall upon this City, the chief Bulwark of the Reformed, which resisted upon the account of their Priviledges, as a Cautionary Town, thinking it as lawful to defend their Rights, as for

the

the King to invade them; and how the place was loſt appears by the enſuing Journal or History; which ſhews,

I. *A Miracle (and perhaps beyond example) of Unity, Courage, Conſtancy, and Reſolution, to die rather than outlive their Liberty.*

II. *In all the Managers of their defence (as well at home as abroad during the Siege) more of faithfulneſs, diligence, prudence, readineſs of Wit and Parts than peradventure will be found in any History, eſpecially of its bigneſs.*

The loſs of this City was the firſt decay of the Proteſtant Cauſe and Intereſt in Chriſtendome, and the Original Riſe and Foundation of that Greatneſs in the French Monarchy, which threatens at this day the Liberty of Europe; *for ſo long as* Rochel *remained in freedom under a Maior, his Council, and the Common Council of forty eight, annually choſen by themſelves, they were ſo formidable under that Government, that the French could*

could never get forward in suppressing those of the Religion, nor oppressing of their Neighbours, which renders the Spaniard guilty of a great Solecism in Politicks, in being assistant in the reducing of this City, as well as Spinola, the Great Spanish General (but a Native of Genoua) was in contriving the Digue (a Bank which blocked up the Passage by Sea into Rochel) the means of taking it, which he did at his giving the French King a Visit in his passage to Spain; for though the Author of this History will not take from his own Country the credit of the Invention, the honour of it doth truly belong to Spinola.

But that you may the better understand how the Reformed in France have been, and still are, dealt with contrary to Law, I have hereunto annexed the several Declarations of Henry IV. establishing thereby his Edict and Supplementary Articles for their Liberty, making them perpetual and irrevocable, as also the several Declarations of this present

French

French King Lovis XIV. *reciting the substance of the Declarations of his Father* Lovis XIII. *with several Decrees of Council, owning the perpetuity of the Edict of* Nants, *and confirming them all with this acknowledgment, That he remained fully satisfied with his Subjects of the Reformed Religion, as having given him certain proofs of their affection and fidelity, especially in* 1652. *the year of his Declaration, when they drew the hatred of the Prince of* Condé *and his Party upon them for their Loyalty, in adhering to the King, and opposing of the Prince in his then Rebellion. But the King by their help had not long got the Ascendant of his enemies, before holding the Reformed unnecessary, to satisfie the insatiable malice of the Bishops (as appears by their actings, which will in due time be published) he left them to the mercy of the Church, whose mercies are cruelties, and even suffered the Prince of* Condé *to revenge himself upon them, who, the first year he was restored into favour, demolished*

moliſhed all their Churches in the Pais de Gex, near Geneve, and under his Government, which County wanted then little of being intirely of the Reformed Religion.

Yet, that I may do the former times right, I cannot but obſerve the Candor and Ingenuity (acknowledged in this Hiſtory) of the French Miniſters of State at the taking of Rochel, who, when ſome malicious enough (and moſt likely the Biſhop of Mande, employed in the Siege, and others of his Order in France, who never conſult truth, but worldly advantage) would have had it aſſigned in the Kings Declaration as a reaſon of his taking up Armes, that the Rochellers did not only call in the Engliſh, but alſo gave themſelves up to them; the then Chancellour cauſed the Regiſters of the Maior and Council of Rochel, the Memorials and Inſtructions given by them to their Deputies ſent into England, and the Treaties made by them with that King, to be all exactly peruſed and examined, and finding that the ſaid Inſtru-

ctions

tions and Treaties had been always made with a reserve of the fidelity due to the Crown, he would not suffer any thing of that nature to be inserted in the Kings Declaration, because it did not appear to be true; a piece of honest Morality little practised in these days in France, *some Men there having now no other Politicks than little tricks, besides lying and dissembling (all easily seen thorow) for which they would be thought great Statists; but Honesty, as King* James *(who knew enough) used to say, is the best Policy. And to give* Richelieu *(a Person of vast abilities and clear Parts) his due; His treating with the Rochellers in their greatest distress, seems to have been with more moderation, sincerity, and plainness than is in this Age common or usual among them.*

And now by comparing the present French Kings Persecution of his Reformed Subjects, with his former Declarations, confirming and making perpetual and irrevocable all

Edicts

A Preface to the Reader.

Edicts and Laws made for their Liberty and Security in the exerciſe of their Religion, as a reward for their acknowledged fidelity and good ſervice, may and ought to be obſerved by Proteſtants how little the Faith and Laws of Popiſh Princes are to be relied upon, eſpecially in matters of Religion.

The Contents of this Book.

I. THE *Duke of* Buckingham's *expedition for the Iſle of* Ree, *and his taking of it.*

II. *The Dukes inviting the Rochellers by his Agent Mr.* Baker *to accept of his aſſiſtance, and join Armes with him, and his Manifeſt delivered to them in the Name of the King of* England.

III. *The Dukes being forced to quit the Iſle of* Ree *and return for* England.

IV. *The Rochellers Negotiations by their Deputies in* England *with that King, ſometimes alone, and ſometime in Council, and their ſeveral Conferences with the King and Duke.*

V. *The*

The Contents.

V. *The King of* England *and the Rochellers Letters one to another, and the Treaty made with the King, with several excellent and pressing Harangues made by their Deputies to the King.*

VI. *The Earl of* Denby's *ineffectual Voyage to* Rochel *with a Naval Fleet, and his Return.*

VII. *The Earl of* Lindsey's *Voyage with a mighty Naval Strength to* Rochel, *and returning without attempting any thing, as this History saith.*

VIII. *The miraculous patience in the Rochellers, without the least murmuring under a not to be paralleled Famine.*

IX. *The Treaty for Rendition of the City made with Cardinal* Richelieu.

X. *The Edict of* Nantes *given by* Henry IV. *of* France *to those of the Reformed Religion, together with his supplementary Articles for their security and equal liberty with the Papists.*

XI. *The Declarations of* Henry IV. *and of the present King* Louis XIV. *reciting those of his Father* Louis XIII. *making all the Laws in favour of the Protestants perpetual and irrevocable, with several Orders of Council confirming the said Edict and Articles.*

THE

THE EDICT OR STATUTE

Granted by *Henry* the Fourth of *France* to those of the Reformed Religion of that Kingdom for the free Exercise of their Consciences in matters of their Religion, &c. called the Edict of *Nantes*, because Enacted at that City, with the Kings Declaration upon the precedent Edicts of Pacification.

HENRY by the Grace of God King of *France* and *Navarre*, To all present and to come, Greeteth. Among the infinite mercies that God hath pleased to bestow upon us, that most signal and remarkable is, his having given us power and strength

not to yield to the dreadful Troubles, Confuſions, and Diſorders, which were found at our coming to this Kingdom, divided into ſo many Parties and Factions, that the moſt legitimate was almoſt the leaſt, enabling us with conſtancy, in ſuch manner to oppoſe the ſtorm, as in the end to ſurmount it, reducing this Eſtate to peace and reſt; for which to him alone be given the honour and glory, and us the grace to acknowledge our obligation, in having our labours made uſe of for the accompliſhing ſo good a work, in which it hath been viſible to all, that we have not only done what was our duty, and in our power, but ſomething more than at another time, would (peradventure) have been agreeable to the Dignity we now hold; as in not having had more care, than to have many times ſo freely expoſed our own life. And in this great concurrence of weighty and perillous Affairs, not being able to compoſe all at one and the ſame time, we have choſen this Order. Firſt to undertake thoſe who were not to be ſuppreſſed but by force, and rather to remit and ſuſpend others for ſome time, who might be dealt with by reaſon and juſtice: for for the general differences among our good Subjects, and the particular evils of the ſoundeſt parts of the State, we judged might be eaſily cured, after the principal cauſe (the continuation of the Civil Wars) was taken away, in which we have, by the bleſſing of God, well and happily ſucceeded, all Hoſtility and Wars thorough the Kingdom being now ceaſed, and we hope he will alſo proſper us in our other affairs, which remain to be compoſed, and that by this means we ſhall arrive at the Eſtabliſhment of a good Peace, with tranquillity and reſt, (which hath

hath ever been the end of all our vows and intentions) as all the reward we desire or expect for so much pain and trouble, as we have taken in the whole course of our life. Amongst our said affairs (towards which it behoves us to have patience) one of the principal hath been, the many complaints we have received from divers of our Provinces and Catholick Cities, for that the exercise of the Catholick Religion was not universally re-established, as is provided by Edicts or Statutes heretofore made for the Pacification of the troubles arising from Religion; as also the Supplications and Remonstrances which have been made to us by our Subjects of the Reformed Religion, as well upon the execution of what hath been granted them by the said former Laws, as that they desire to have some addition for the exercise of their Religion, the liberty of their Consciences, and the security of their Persons and Fortunes: presuming to have just reasons for desiring some inlargement of Articles, as not being without great apprehensions, because their ruine hath been the principal pretext and original foundation of the late Wars, Troubles, and Commotions. Now not to burden us with too much business at once, as also that the fury of War was not compatible with the Establishment of Laws, how good soever they might be, we have hitherto deferred from time to time giving remedy herein. But now that it hath pleased God to give us a beginning of injoying some rest, we think we cannot imploy our self better, than to apply to that which may tend to the glory and service of his holy Name, and to provide that he may be adored and prayed unto by all our Subjects: and if it hath not yet pleased him to permit

it to be in one and the ſame Form of Religion, that it may at the leaſt be with one and the ſame intention, and with ſuch Rules as may prevent amongſt them all trouble or tumults: and that we and this Kingdom may always conſerve the glorious Title of moſt Chriſtian, which hath been by ſo much merit ſo long ſince acquired: and by the ſame means take away the cauſe of miſchief and trouble, which may happen from the actions of Religion, which of all others are moſt prevalent and penetrating. For this cauſe, acknowledging this affair to be of the greateſt importance, and worthy of the beſt conſideration, after having conſidered the Papers of Complaints of our Catholick Subjects, and having alſo permitted to our Subjects of the Reformed Religion to aſſemble themſelves by Deputies, for framing their complaints, and making a Collection of all their Remonſtrances; and having thereupon conferred divers times with them, viewing the precedent Laws, we have upon the whole judged it neceſſary to give to all our ſaid Subjects one general Law, clear, pure, and abſolute, by which they ſhall be regulated in all differences which have heretofore riſen among them, or may hereafter riſe, wherewith the one and other may be contented, being framed according as the time requires: and having had no other regard in this deliberation, than ſolely the zeal we have to the ſervice of God, praying that he would henceforward render to all our ſaid Subjects a durable and eſtabliſhed Peace. Upon which we implore and expect from his Divine bounty the ſame protection and favour, as he hath always viſibly beſtowed upon this Kingdom from our Birth, during the many years we have attained unto, and give our ſaid

ſaid Subjects the grace to underſtand, that in the obſervation of this our Ordinance conſiſteth (after that which is their duty towards God and us) the principal foundation of their union, concord, tranquillity, reſt, and the re-eſtabliſhment of all this Eſtate in its firſt ſplendour, opulency, and ſtrength. As on our part we promiſe to cauſe all to be exactly obſerved, without ſuffering any contradiction. And for theſe cauſes, having with the advice of the Princes of our Blood, other Princes and Officers of our Crown, and other great and eminent Perſons of our Council of State, being near us, well and diligently weighed and conſidered all this affair: WE HAVE by this Edict or Statute perpetual and irrevocable ſaid, declared, and ordained, ſaying, declaring, and ordaining;

I.

That the memory of all things paſſed on the one part and the other, ſince the beginning of the month of *March* 1585. until our coming to the Crown, and alſo during the other precedent troubles, and the occaſion of the ſame, ſhall remain extinguiſhed and ſuppreſſed, as things that had never been. And it ſhall not be lawful or permitted to our Atturnies General, nor other perſon or perſons whatſoever, publick or private, in any time, or for any occaſion whatſoever it may be, to make mention thereof, Proceſs or proſecution in any Courts or Juriſdiction whatſoever.

II.

We prohibit to all our Subjects of what ſtate or condition ſoever they be, to renew the memory thereof, to attaque, reſent, injure, or provoke one the other by reproaches for what is paſſed, under any pretext or cauſe whatſoever, by diſputing,

ting, conteſting, quarrelling, reviling, or offending by factious words; but to contain themſelves and live peaceably together as brethren, friends, and fellow-Citizens, upon penalty for acting to the contrary, to be puniſhed as breakers of the peace, and diſturbers of the publick quiet.

III.

We Ordain, That the Catholick Religion ſhall be reſtored and re-eſtabliſhed in all places and quarters of this Kingdom and Country under our obedience, and where the exerciſe of the ſame hath been intermitted, to be there again peaceably and freely exerciſed without any trouble or impediment. Moſt expreſly prohibiting all perſons of what ſtate, quality, or condition ſoever, upon the penalties before-mentioned, not to trouble, moleſt, or diſquiet the Eccleſiaſticks in the Celebration of Divine Service, injoying and receiving of Tithes, the Fruits and Revenues of their Benefices, and all other Rights and Duties belonging to them: and we command, that all thoſe who during the troubles have invaded Churches, Houſes, Goods, and Revenues belonging to the ſaid Eccleſiaſticks, and thoſe who detain and poſſeſs them, do deliver over to them the entire poſſeſſion thereof with a peaceable injoyment, and with ſuch Rights, Liberties, and Security as they had before they were diſſeized. Moſt expreſly forbidding to thoſe of the Reformed Religion, to preach or exerciſe their ſaid Religion in the Churches, Houſes, and Habitations of the ſaid Eccleſiaſticks.

IV.

It ſhall be in the choice of the ſaid Eccleſiaſticks to buy the Houſes and Structures built upon their ground in profane places, and made uſe of againſt their

their wills during the troubles, or compel the Poſſeſſors of the ſaid Buildings to buy the ground, according to the eſtimation that ſhall be made by skilful perſons, agreed upon by both Parties: and to come the better to an agreement, the Judges of the place ſhall provide ſuch for them, except the ſaid Poſſeſſors will try the Title to whom the places in queſtion belong. And where the ſaid Eccleſiaſticks ſhall compel the Poſſeſſors to buy the ground, the Purchaſe-money, if of eſtimation, ſhall not be put in their hands, but ſhall remain charged in the Poſſeſſors hands, to make profit thereof at 5. *per Cent.* until it ſhall be imployed to the profit of the Church: which ſhall be done within a year. And after that time, if the Purchaſer will not continue any longer the Money at the ſaid Intereſt, he ſhall be diſcharged thereof by conſigning the money to a reſponſible perſon, with the Authority of the Juſtice. And for ſuch places as are ſacred, advice ſhall be given therein by the Commiſſioners who ſhall be ordained for the execution of the preſent Edict, for which we ſhall provide.

V.

Nevertheleſs the ground and foundations of places uſed for the reparation and fortification of Cities and places in our Kingdom, and the materials imployed therein, may not be ſold nor taken away by the Eccleſiaſticks, or other perſons publick or private, until the ſaid reparations and fortifications ſhall by our Order be demoliſhed.

VI.

And not to leave any occaſion of trouble and difference among our Subjects, We have permitted and do permit to thoſe of the Reformed Religion, to live and dwell in all the Cities and places

of this our Kingdom and Countries under our obedience, without being inquired after, vexed, moleſted, or compelled to do any thing in Religion, contrary to their Conſcience, nor by reaſon of the ſame be ſearched after in houſes or places where they live, they comporting themſelves in other things as is contained in this our preſent Edict or Statute.

VII.

We alſo permit to all Lords, Gentlemen, and other perſons, as well Inhabitants as others, making profeſſion of the Reformed Religion, having in our Kingdom and Countries under our obedience High Juſtice as Chief Lord (as in *Normandy*) be it in propriety or uſage, in whole, moity, or third part, to have in ſuch of their houſes of the ſaid High Juſtice or Fiefs, as above-ſaid (which they ſhall be obliged to nominate for their principal reſidence to our Bailiffs and Chief Juſtice each in their Juriſdiction) the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion as long as they are reſident there, and in their abſence, their Wives, or Families, or part of the ſame. And though the right of Juſtice or whole Fief be controverted, nevertheleſs the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion ſhall be allowed there, provided that the above-ſaid be in actual poſſeſſion of the ſaid High Juſtice, though our Atturney General be a Party. We permitting them alſo to have the ſaid exerciſe in their other houſes of High Juſtice or Fiefs above-ſaid, ſo long as they ſhall be preſent, and not otherwiſe: And all, as well for them, their Families and Subjects, as others that ſhall go thither.

VIII.

In houſes that are Fiefs, where thoſe of the ſaid Religion have not High Juſtice, there the ſaid exer-

ciſe

ciſe of the Reformed Religion ſhall not be permitted, ſave only to their own families. Yet nevertheleſs if other perſons, to the number of thirty, beſides their families, ſhall be there upon the occaſion of Chriſtnings, viſits of their friends, or otherwiſe, our meaning is, that in ſuch caſe they ſhall not be moleſted: Provided alſo that the ſaid houſes be not within Cities, Boroughs, or Villages belonging to any Catholick Lord (ſave to us) having High Juſtice, in which the ſaid Catholick Lords have their houſes. For in ſuch caſes thoſe of the ſaid Religion ſhall not hold the ſaid exerciſe in the ſaid Cities, Boroughs, or Villages, except by permiſſion and leave of the ſaid Lords High Juſtices.

IX.

We permit alſo to thoſe of the ſaid Religion to hold and continue the exerciſe of the ſame in all the Cities and places under our obedience, where it hath by them been eſtabliſhed and made publick by many and divers times, in the year 1586. and in 1597. until the end of the month of *Auguſt*, notwithſtanding all Decrees and Judgments whatſoever to the contrary.

X.

In like manner the ſaid exerciſe may be eſtabliſhed and re-eſtabliſhed in all the Cities and places where it hath been eſtabliſhed, or ought to be by the Statute of Pacification made in the year 1577. the particular Articles and Conferences of *Nerac* and *Fleix*, without hindring the ſaid Eſtabliſhment in places of Domain granted by the ſaid Statute, Articles, and Conferences for the places of Bailiwicks, or which ſhall be hereafter, though they have ſince been alienated to Catholicks, or ſhall be in the future. Not underſtanding nevertheleſs

theleſs that the ſaid exerciſe may be re-eſtabliſhed in places of the ſaid Domain, which have been heretofore poſſeſſed by thoſe of the ſaid Reformed Religion, which hath been done in conſideration of their perſons, or becauſe of the Priviledge of Fiefs, if the ſaid Fiefs are found at preſent poſſeſſed by perſons of the ſaid Catholick Religion.

XI.

Furthermore, in each ancient Bailiwick, Juriſdiction and Government holding place of a Bailiwick with an immediate Appeal (without mediation) to the Parliament, We ordain that in the Suburbs of a City, beſides that which hath been agreed to them by the ſaid Statute, particular Articles, and Conferences; and where it is not a City, in a Borough or Village, the exerciſe of the ſaid Reformed Religion may be publickly held for all ſuch as will come, though the ſaid Bailiwicks, chief Juriſdictions, and Governments have many places where the ſaid Exerciſe is eſtabliſhed, except and be excepted the Bailiwicks new created by the preſent Edict or Law, the Cities in which are Archbiſhops and Biſhops, where nevertheleſs thoſe of the ſaid Reformed Religion are not for that reaſon deprived of having power to demand and nominate for the ſaid Exerciſe certain Boroughs and Villages near the ſaid Cities: except alſo the Signories belonging to the Eccleſiaſticks, in which we do not underſtand that the ſecond place of Bailiwicks may be eſtabliſhed, thoſe being excepted and reſerved. We underſtanding under the name of ancient Bailiwicks, ſuch as were in the time of hedeceaſed King *Henry* our moſt honoured Lord and Father-in-law, held for Bailiwicks, Chief Juſticeſhips, and Governments appealing without interceſſion to our ſaid Courts,

XII.

XII.

We do not understand by this present Statute to derogate from the Laws and Agreements heretofore made for the reduction of any Prince, Lord, Gentleman, or Catholick City under our obedience, in that which concerns the exercise of the said Religion, the which Laws and Records shall be kept and observed upon that account, according as shall be contained in the Instructions given the Commissioners for the execution of the present Edict or Law.

XIII.

We prohibit most expresly to all those of the said Religion, to hold any exercise of the same, as well by Ministers preaching, discipling of Pupils, or publick Instruction of Children, as other ways, in this our Kingdom or Countries under our obedience, in that which concerns Religion, except in the places permitted and granted by the present Edict or Law.

XIV.

As also not to exercise the said Religion in our Court, nor in our Territories and Countries beyond the Mountains, nor in our City of *Paris*, nor within five leagues of the said City: nevertheless those of the said Religion dwelling in the said Lands and Countries beyond the Mountains, and in our said City, and within five leagues about the same, shall not be searched after in their houses, nor constrained to do any thing in Religion against their Consciences, comporting themselves in all other things according as is contained in our present Edict or Law.

XV.

Nor also shall hold publick exercise of the said Religion

Religion in the Armies, except in the Quarters of the principal Commanders, who make profeſſion of the ſame, except nevertheleſs where the Quarters of our Perſon ſhall be.

XVI.

Following the ſecond Article of the Conference of *Nerac*, We grant to thoſe of the ſaid Religion power to build places for the exerciſe of the ſame in Cities and places where it is granted to them, and that thoſe ſhall be rendred to them which they have heretofore built, or the foundations of the ſame in the condition as they are at preſent, even in places where the ſaid exerciſe was not permitted to them, except they are converted into another nature of building: In which caſe, there ſhall be given to them by the Poſſeſſors of the ſaid Buildings, other houſes and places of the ſame value that they were before they were built, or the juſt eſtimation of the ſame, according to the judgment of experienced perſons, ſaving to the ſaid Proprietors and Poſſeſſors their tryal at Law to whom they ſhall belong.

XVII.

We prohibit all Preachers, Readers, and others who ſpeak in publick, to uſe any words, diſcourſe, or Propoſitions tending to excite the people to Sedition; and we injoyn them to contain and comport themſelves modeſtly, and to ſay nothing which ſhall not be for the inſtruction and edification of the Auditors, and maintaining the peace and tranquillity eſtabliſhed by us in our ſaid Kingdom, upon the penalties mentioned in the precedent Statutes. Expreſly injoyning our Atturnies Generals and their Subſtitutes to inform againſt them that are contrary hereunto, upon the penalty

of

of anſwering therefore, and the loſs of their Office.

XVIII.

Forbidding alſo to our Subjects, of what quality and condition ſoever they be, to take away by force or inducement, againſt the will of their Parents, the Children of the ſaid Religion, to baptize or confirm them in the Catholick Church: as alſo we forbid the ſame to thoſe of the ſaid Reformed Religion upon pain of being exemplarily puniſhed.

XIX.

Thoſe of the ſaid Reformed Religion ſhall not be at all conſtrained, nor remain obliged by reaſon of Abjurations, Promiſes, and Oaths, which they have heretofore made, or by Caution given concerning the practice of the ſaid Religion, nor ſhall therefore be moleſted or proſecuted in any ſort whatſoever.

XX.

They ſhall alſo be obliged to keep and obſerve the Feſtivals of the Catholick Church, and ſhall not on the ſame days work, ſell, or keep open Shop, nor likewiſe the Artiſans ſhall not work out of their Shops in their chambers or houſes privately on the ſaid Feſtivals, and other days forbidden, of any Trade, the noiſe whereof may be heard without by thoſe that paſs by, or by the Neighbours: the ſearching after which ſhall notwithſtanding be made by none but by the Officers of Juſtice.

XXI.

Books concerning the ſaid Reformed Religion ſhall not be printed or ſold publickly, ſave in the Cities and places where the publick exerciſe of the ſaid Religion is permitted. And for the other

Books

Books which ſhall be printed in other Cities, they ſhall be viewed and viſited by our Theological Officers, as is directed by our Ordinances. Forbidding moſt expreſly the printing, publiſhing, and ſelling of all Books, Libels, and Writings defamatory, upon the penalties contained in our Ordinances, injoyning all our Judges and Officers to ſeize the ſame.

XXII.

We Ordain, That there ſhall not be made any difference or diſtinction upon the account of the ſaid Religion, in receiving Scholars to be inſtructed in the Univerſities, Colledges, or Schools, nor of the ſick and poor into Hoſpitals, Sick-houſes, and publick Alms-houſes.

XXIII.

Thoſe of the Reformed Religion ſhall be obliged to obſerve the Laws of the Catholick Church received in this our Kingdom, as to Marriages and Contracts, and to contract in the degrees of Conſanguinity and Affinity.

XXIV.

In like manner thoſe of the ſaid Religion ſhall pay the Rights of Entry, as is accuſtomed for Offices unto which they ſhall be choſen, without being conſtrained to obſerve or aſſiſt in any Ceremonies contrary to their ſaid Religion: and being called to take an Oath, ſhall not be obliged to do it otherwiſe than by holding up the hand, ſwearing and promiſing in the Name of God to ſay all the truth: nor ſhall they be diſpenſed with for the Oath by them taken in paſſing Contracts and Obligations.

XXV.

We Will and Ordain, That all thoſe of the Reformed

formed Religion, and others who have followed their Party, of what ſtate, quality, or condition ſoever they be, ſhall be obliged and conſtrained by all due and reaſonable ways, and under the penalties contained in the ſaid Edict or Statute relating thereunto, to pay Tithes to the Curates, and other Eccleſiaſticks, and to all others to whom they ſhall appertain, according to the uſage and cuſtom of the places.

XXVI.

Diſinheritations or Privations, be it by diſpoſition in life-time or Teſtamentary, made from hatred only, or for Religion ſake, ſhall have no place neither for the time paſſed or to come among our Subjects.

XXVII.

To the end to reunite ſo much the better the minds and good will of our Subjects, as is our intention, and to take away all complaints for the future, We declare all thoſe who make or ſhall make profeſſion of the ſaid Reformed Religion, to be capable of holding and exerciſing all Eſtates, Dignities, Offices, and publick Charges whatſoever, Royal, Signioral, or of Cities of our Kingdom, Countries, Lands, and Lordſhips under our obedience, notwithſtanding all Oaths to the contrary, and to be indifferently admitted and received into the ſame, and our Court of Parliament and other Judges ſhall content themſelves with informing and inquiring after the Lives, Manners, Religion, and honeſt Converſation of thoſe that are or ſhall be preferred to ſuch Offices, as well of the one Religion as the other, without taking other Oath of them than for the good and faithful ſervice of the King in the exerciſe of their Office,

and

and to keep the Ordinances, as they have been obſerved in all times. Alſo vacancies happening of ſuch of the ſaid Eſtates, Charges, and Offices as ſhall be in our diſpoſition, they ſhall be provided by us indifferently, and without diſtinction of perſons, as that which tends to the union of our Subjects. Underſtanding likewiſe that thoſe of the Reformed Religion may be admitted and received into all Councils, Deliberations, Aſſemblies, and Functions depending upon the above-ſaid things, without being rejected or hindered the injoyment thereof by reaſon of the ſaid Religion.

XXVIII.

We ordain for the Interment of the Dead of the ſaid Religion throughout the Cities and places of this Kingdom, that there ſhall in each place be provided for them by our Officers and Magiſtrates, and by the Commiſſioners that we ſhall depute for the execution of our preſent Edict or Statute, a place the moſt commodious that can be: and the Burying-places which they have had heretofore, and whereof they have by the troubles been deprived, ſhall be reſtored unto them, except they be found to be converted into Buildings of what quality or kind ſoever it be, in which caſe a compenſation ſhall be made another way.

XXIX.

We injoyn moſt expreſly our Officers to look to it, that no ſcandal be given in the ſaid Interments: and they ſhall be obliged within fifteen days after requeſt made, to provide thoſe of the ſaid Religion with convenient places for Sepulchres, without delay, upon penalty of five hundred Crowns in their own proper and private names. And it is alſo forbidden, as well to the

ſaid

ſaid Officers as to all others, to exact any thing for the conduct of the ſaid dead bodies upon penalty of extortion.

XXX.

To the end that Juſtice be given and adminiſtred to our Subjects, without any ſuſpicion, hatred or favour, as being one of the principal means for the maintaining Peace and Concord; We have Ordained and do Ordain, That in our Court of Parliament of *Paris* ſhall be eſtabliſhed a Chamber compoſed of a Preſident and ſixteen Councellors of the ſaid Parliament, which ſhall be Called and Intitled the Chamber of Edict, and ſhall take cogniſance not only of the Cauſes and Proceſs of thoſe of the ſaid Reformed Religion which ſhall be within the Juriſdiction of the ſaid Court; but alſo of the Appeals of our Parliaments of *Normandy* and *Bretagne*, according to the Juriſdiction which ſhall hereafter be given to it by this preſent Edict or Statute, and that until in each of the ſaid Parliaments there ſhall be eſtabliſhed a Chamber for rendring Juſtice upon the place. We Ordain alſo, That of four Offices of Councellors in our ſaid Parliament, remaining of the laſt erection which hath by us been made, there ſhall be preſently provided and received in the ſaid Parliament, four of the ſaid Reformed Religion ſufficient and capable, which ſhall be diſtributed; (to wit) the firſt into the Chamber of Edicts, and the other three in like manner ſhall be received in the three Chambers of Inqueſts; and beſides, the two firſt Offices of Councellors of the ſaid Courts, which ſhall come to be vacant by death, ſhall be ſupplied by two of the Reformed Religion, and the ſame diſtributed alſo in the two ther Chambers of Inqueſts.

XXXI.

Beſides the Chamber heretofore eſtabliſhed at *Caſtres*, for Appeals from our Parliament of *Thoulouſe*, which ſhall be continued in the eſtate it is, We have for the ſame reaſons Ordained, and We do Ordain, That in each of our Parliaments of *Grenoble* and *Bourdeaux*, there ſhall be in like manner eſtabliſhed a Chamber, compoſed of two Preſidents, one a Catholick, and the other of the Reformed Religion, and twelve Councellors, whereof ſix ſhall be Catholicks, and the other ſix of the ſaid Religion; which Catholick Preſident and Councellors ſhall be by us choſen and taken out of the body of our ſaid Courts. And as to thoſe of the Religion, there ſhall be made a new Creation of one Preſident and ſix Councellors for the Parliament of *Bourdeaux*, and one Preſident and three Councellors for that of *Grenoble*, which with the three Councellors of the ſaid Religion, which are at preſent in the ſaid Parliament, ſhall be employed in the ſaid Chamber of *Dauphine*. And the ſaid Officers ſhall be Created by a new Creation, with the ſame Salaries, Honours, Authorities, and Preheminencies, as the others of the ſaid Courts. And the ſaid ſeat of the ſaid Chamber of *Bourdeaux* ſhall be in the ſaid City of *Bourdeaux*, or at *Nerac*, and that of *Dauphine* at *Grenoble*.

XXXII.

The Chamber of *Dauphine* ſhall take Cognizance of the cauſes of thoſe of the Reformed Religion within the Juriſdiction of our Parliament of *Provence*, without having need of letters of Evocation, or Appeal, or other Proviſions, than in our Chancery of *Dauphine*: As alſo thoſe of the ſaid Religion of *Normandy* and *Bretagne* ſhall not be obliged

obliged to take letters of Evocation or Appeal, nor other Proviſion than in our Chancerie of *Paris*.

XXXIII.

Our Subjects of the Reformed Religion of the Parliament of *Burgundy*, ſhall have the choice to plead in the Chamber ordained in the Parliament of *Paris*, or in thoſe of *Dauphine*: And ſhall not be obliged to take Letters of Evocation or Appeal nor other Proviſions than in the ſaid Chanceries of *Paris* or *Dauphine*, according as they ſhall make choice.

XXXIV.

All the ſaid ſeveral Chambers compoſed as is ſaid, ſhall have Cognizance, and by decree ſhall judge in Soveraignty and laſt Appeal excluſive to all others, the Proceſs and Differences that are already, or ſhall ariſe, in which thoſe of the Reformed Religion are or ſhall be parties, principals or guarentees, in demanding or defending in all matters as well Civil as Criminal, if demanded before conteſtation in the Cauſe, and commencing of the Suit, whether the proceſs be by Writing or verbal appellation; excepting nevertheleſs all Cuſtoms belonging to Benefices and the poſſeſſors of tenths, not infeoffed, the Eccleſiaſtical Patrons and their Suits for their rights and duties, and the demains of the Church; all which ſhall be tryed and judged in the Courts of Parliament excluſive to the ſaid Chambers of Edict. As alſo we will and require that as to judging and deciding the criminal proceſs which may happen betwixt the ſaid Eccleſiaſticks and thoſe of the Reformed Religion, that if the Eccleſiaſticks are Defendant, in ſuch Caſe the Cognizance and Judgment of criminal proceſs ſhall belong to our Soveraign Courts diſtinct as to the ſaid Chamber; and where the

Eccleſiaſticks ſhall be Plaintiff, and one of the Reformed Religion Defendant, the Cognizance and Judgment of Criminal proceſs ſhall belong in laſt appeal to the ſaid Chambers eſtabliſhed. And we acknowledge alſo the ſaid Chambers in time of Vacations for matters attributed by the Edicts and Ordinances to belong to the ſaid Chambers eſtabliſhed for times of Vacation, each within his Juriſdiction.

XXXV.

The Chamber of *Grenoble* ſhall be from henceforward united and incorporated into the body of the ſaid Court of Parliament, and the Preſident and Councellors of the Reformed Religion ſhall be called Preſident and Councellors of the ſaid Court, and hold the rank and number of the ſame: And to this end ſhall be firſt diſtributed through the other Chambers, and then drawn from them to be imployed and ſerve in that which we now ordain of new; with Condition nevertheleſs, that they ſhall aſſiſt and have voice and ſeſſion in all the deliberations which the Chamber aſſembled ſhall have, and ſhall enjoy the ſame Salarie, Authority and Prehe-minence which the other Preſidents and Councellors of the ſaid Court do enjoy.

XXXVI.

We Will and Ordain, That the ſaid Chambe of *Caſtres* and *Bourdeaux* be United and Incorporated in the ſame Parliaments, in the ſame manner and form as the others: and when need ſhall require, and that the Cauſes which have moved us to make this eſtabliſhment ſhall ceaſe, and ſhall not have any more place among our Subjects; then ſhall the Preſidents and Councellors of the ſame of the ſaid Reformed Religion be held for Preſidents and Councellors of the ſaid Courts. XXXVII.

XXXVII.

There ſhall alſo be a new Creation or Erection in the Chamber ordained for the Parliament of *Bourdeaux*, of two Subſtitutes for our Procurators, or Attornies and Advocates General, whereof one ſhall be Catholick, and the other of the Reformed Religion, which ſhall have the ſaid Offices with competent Salaries.

XXXVIII.

Theſe Subſtitutes ſhall not aſſume other qualities than that of Subſtitutes; and when the Chambers or Courts ordained for the Parliaments of *Thouloufe* and *Bourdeaux*, ſhall be United and Incorporated to the ſaid Parliaments, the ſaid Subſtitutes ſhall have the Office of Councellors in the ſame.

XXXIX.

The diſpatches of the Chancery of *Bourdeaux* ſhall be peruſed in the preſence of two Councellors of the ſame Chamber, whereof one ſhall be a Catholick, and the other of the Reformed Religion. In the abſence of one of the Maſters of Requeſt of our Palace, one of the Notaries and Secretaries of the ſaid Court of Parliament of *Bourdeaux*, ſhall be Reſident in the place where the ſaid Chamber ſhall be eſtabliſhed, or elſe one of the ordinary Secretaries of the Chancery to ſign the diſpatches of the ſaid Chancery.

XL.

We Will and Ordain, That in the ſaid Chamber of *Bourdeaux*, there ſhall be two Commiſſioners of the Regiſter of the ſaid Parliament, the one Civil and the other Criminal, who ſhall exerciſe their Offices by our Commiſſions, and ſhall be called Commiſſioners to the Regiſter Civil and

Criminal; but nevertheleſs ſhall not be revoked by the Regiſters of the Parliament, yet ſhall be accountable for the profits of the Offices to the ſaid Regiſters, which Commiſſioners ſhall be Salaried by the ſaid Regiſters as the ſaid Chambers ſhall think fit to appoint. There ſhall be ordained ſome Catholick Meſſengers, who ſhall be taken in the ſaid Court or elſewhere, according to our pleaſure; beſides which there ſhall alſo be two *de novo* freely choſen of the Reformed Religion; and all the ſaid Meſſengers, or Door-keepers, ſhall be regulated by the ſaid Chamber or Court, as well in the exerciſe of their Offices as in the Profits or Fees which they ſhall take. There ſhall alſo be a Commiſſion diſpatched for payment of Salaries and receiving of Amerciaments of the ſaid Court, which ſhall be ſuch as we ſhall pleaſe to appoint. If the ſaid Chamber ſhall be eſtabliſhed in other place than the ſaid City, the Commiſſion heretofore agreed for paying the Salaries of the Chamber of *Caſtres*, ſhall go out in its full and entire effect, and there ſhall be joyned to the ſaid Office the Commiſſion for the Receipt of the Amerciaments of the ſaid Court.

XLI.

There ſhall be provided good and ſufficient Aſſignations for the Salaries of the Officers of the Chambers ordained by this Edict.

XLII.

The Preſidents, Councellors, and other Catholick Officers of the ſaid Chambers or Courts, ſhall be continued ſo long as we ſhall ſee it to be for our ſervice, and the good of our Subjects: And in diſmiſſing any of them others ſhall be admitted in their places, before their departure, they

they having no power during their ſervice to depart, or be abſent from the ſaid Chambers, without the leave of the ſame, which ſhall be judged of according to the Ordinance.

XLIII.

The ſaid Chambers or Courts Mypartis, ſhall be eſtabliſhed within ſix months, during which (if the eſtabliſhment ſhall be ſo long in doing) the Proceſs Commenced, and to be Commenced, where thoſe of the Religion ſhall be parties within the Juriſdiction of our Parliaments of *Paris*, *Roven*, *Dyon*, and *Rennes*, ſhall be preſently removed to the Chamber or Court eſtabliſhed at *Paris* by vertue of the Edict of 1577. or elſe to the great Council at the Election of thoſe of the ſaid Religion if they require it: and thoſe which ſhall be of the Parliament of *Bourdeaux*, to the Chamber or Court Eſtabliſhed at *Caſtres*, or to the ſaid grand Council at their Election, and thoſe which ſhall be of *Provence* to the Parliament of *Grenoble*. And if the ſaid Chambers, or Courts, are not eſtabliſhed within three months after the preſentation of our Edict, that Parliament which ſhall make refuſal thereof, ſhall be prohibited the Cognizance and Judgment of the Cauſes of thoſe of the Religion.

XLIV.

The Proceſs not yet judged, depending in the ſaid Courts of Parliaments and great Council of the quality aboveſaid, ſhall be ſent back in what eſtate ſoever they be, to the ſaid Chambers or Courts, each within his Juriſdiction, if one of the parties of the Religion require it within four months after the Eſtabliſhment of the ſame; and as to thoſe which ſhall be diſcontinued, and are not in

condition of being judged, thoſe of the ſaid Religion ſhall be obliged to make declaration upon the firſt intimation and ſignification to them of the proſecution, and the time paſſed ſhall not be underſtood to require the diſmiſſion.

XLV.

The ſaid Chambers (or Courts) of *Grenoble*, and *Bourdeaux*, as alſo that of *Caſtres*, ſhall keep the forms and ſtile of Parliaments, where the Juriſdiction of the ſame ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſhall judge by equal numbers of the one and the other Religion, if the parties conſent not to the contrary.

XLVI.

All the Judges to whom the addreſs ſhall be made for execution of Decrees, Commiſſions of the ſaid Chambers, and Patents obtained in Chanceries for the ſame, together with all the Meſſengers and Serjeants, ſhall be obliged to put them in execution, and the ſaid Meſſengers and Serjeants ſhall do all acts throughout our Kingdom, without demanding a Placet, or peremptory Warrant, upon penalty of ſuſpenſion of their Eſtates, and of the Expences, Damages and Intereſts of the parties, the Cognizance whereof ſhall belong to the ſaid Chambers.

XLVII.

No removal of Cauſes ſhall be allowed to any whereof the Cognizance is attributed to the ſaid Chambers, except in Caſes of Ordinance, the removal by which ſhall be made to the next Chamber eſtabliſhed according to our Edict. And the dividing of the Proceſs of the ſaid Chambers ſhall be judged by the neareſt, obſerving the proportion and forms of the ſaid Chambers, where

where the Proceſs ſhall be proceeded upon; except the Chamber of Edict in our Parliament of *Paris*, where the Proceſs divided ſhall be diſtributed in the ſame Chamber by the Judges, which ſhall be by us named by our particular Letters Patents for that effect, if the parties had not rather wait the removing of the ſaid Chamber. And happening that one and the ſame Proceſs be divided in all the Chambers, Myparty, or half one Religion, half th' other, the diviſion ſhall be ſent to the Chamber of *Paris*.

XLVIII.

The refuſal that ſhall be propoſed againſt the Preſidents and Councellors of the Chambers, half one Religion, and half th' other, called the Court of Edict, may be judged by the number of ſix, to which number the parties ſhall be obliged to reſtrain themſelves, otherwiſe they ſhall be paſſed over without having regard to the ſaid refuſal.

XLIX.

The examinations of the Preſidents and Councellors newly erected in the ſaid Chambers of Edict, Mypartis, ſhall be made in our Privy Council, or by the ſaid Chambers each in his Precinct, when they ſhall be a ſufficient number; and nevertheleſs the Oath accuſtomed ſhall be by them taken in the Courts where the ſaid Chambers ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and upon refuſal, in our Privy Council: except thoſe of the Chamber of *Languedoc*, in which they ſhall take Oath before our Chancellor, or in the ſame Chamber.

L.

We Will and Ordain, That the reception of our Officers of the ſaid Religion, be judged in the ſaid Chambers half Papiſts and half of the Reformed

ed Religion by plurality of voices, as is accuſtomed in other Courts, without being needful that the opinions ſurpaſs two thirds, following the Ordinance which for the ſame Cauſe is abrogated.

LI.

There ſhall be made in the ſaid Chambers Mypartis, the propoſitions, deliberations and reſolutions which ſhall appertain to the publick peace, and for the particular State and Policy of the Cities where the ſame Chambers ſhall be.

LII.

The Article for the Juriſdiction of the ſaid Chambers ordained by the preſent Edict, ſhall be followed and obſerved according to its form and tenure, even in that which concerns the execution or breach of our Edict, when thoſe of the Religion ſhall be parties.

LIII.

The Kings ſubordinate Officers, or others whereof the reception belongeth to our Courts of Parliaments, if they be of the Reformed Religion, they may be examined and received in the ſaid Chambers, *viz.* thoſe under the Juriſdiction of the Parliaments of *Paris*, *Normandy*, and *Bretagne* in the ſaid Chambers of *Paris*; thoſe of *Dauphine* and *Provence*, in the Chamber of *Grenoble*; thoſe of *Bourgondy* in the ſaid Chamber of *Paris*, or *Dauphine*, at their choice; thoſe under the Juriſdiction of *Tholouſe*, in the Chamber of *Caſtres*; and thoſe of the Parliament of *Bourdeaux*, in the Chamber of *Guyenne*; without that others may oppoſe themſelves againſt their reception, and render themſelves parties, as our Procurators General and their Subſtitutes, and thoſe enjoying the ſaid Offices: yet nevertheleſs the accuſtomed Oath

ſhall

ſhall be by them taken in the Courts of Parliaments, who ſhall not take any Cognizance of the ſaid receptions; and in refuſal of the ſaid Parliaments, the ſaid Officers ſhall take the Oath in the ſaid Chambers; after which ſo taken they ſhall be obliged to preſent by a Meſſenger or Notary, the Act of their Reception, to the Regiſter of the ſaid Courts of Parliaments, and to leave a Copy thereof examined by the ſaid Regiſter; who is injoyned to Regiſter the ſaid Acts, upon penalty of all the Expence, Damage and Intereſt of the parties; and the ſaid Regiſters refuſing to do it, ſhall ſuffer the ſaid Officers to report the Act of the ſaid Summons, diſpatched by the ſaid Meſſengers, or Notaries, and cauſe the ſame to be in-Regiſtred in the Regiſter-Office of their ſaid Juriſdiction, for to have recourſe thereunto when need ſhall be, upon penalty of Nullity of their Proceedings and Judgments. And as to the Officers, whereof the Reception hath not been accuſtomed to be made in our ſaid Parliaments, in caſe thoſe to whom it belongs ſhall refuſe to proceed to the ſaid Examination and Reception, then the ſaid Officers ſhall repair to the ſaid Chambers for to be there provided as it ſhall appertain.

LIV.

The Officers of the ſaid Reformed Religion, who ſhall hereafter be appointed to ſerve in the body of our ſaid Courts of Parliaments, Grand Council, Chambers of Accounts, Courts of Aids, Officers of the General Treaſuries of *France*, and other Officers of the Exchequer, ſhall be examined and received in places where they have been accuſtomed; and in caſe of refuſal or denying of Juſtice, they ſhall be appointed by our Privy Council.

LV.

LV.

The Reception of our Officers made in the Chamber heretofore eſtabliſhed at *Caſtres*, ſhall remain valid notwithſtanding all Decrees and Ordinances to the contrary. And ſhall be alſo valid, the Reception of Judges, Councellors, Aſſiſtants, and other Officers of the ſaid Religion made in our Privy Council, or by Commiſſioners by us Ordained in caſe of the refuſal of our Courts of Parliaments, Courts of Aids, and Chambers of Accounts, even as if they were done in the ſaid Courts and Chambers, and by the other Judges to whom the Reception belongeth: And their Salaries ſhall be allowed them by the Chambers of Accounts without difficulty; and if any have been put out, they ſhall be re-eſtabliſhed without need of any other command than the preſent Edict, and without that the ſaid Officer ſhall be obliged to ſhew any other Reception, notwithſtanding all Decrees given to the contrary which ſhall remain null and of none effect.

LVI.

In the mean time until the Charges of the Juſtice of the ſaid Chambers can be defrayed by Amerciaments, there ſhall be provided by us by valuable aſſignations ſufficient for maintaining the ſaid Charges, without expecting to do it by the goods of the condemned.

LVII.

The Preſidents and Councellors of the Reformed Religion heretofore received in our Court of Parliament of *Dauphine*, and in the Chamber of Edict incorporated in the ſame, ſhall continue and have their Seſſion and Orders for the ſame; that is to ſay, the Preſidents, as they have injoyed, and

and do injoy at preſent, and the Councellors, according to the Decrees and proviſions that they have therefore obtained in our Privy Council.

LVIII.

We declare all Sentences, Judgments, Procedures, Seiſures, Sales, and Decrees made and given againſt thoſe of the Reformed Religion, as well living as dead, from the death of the deceaſed King *Henry* II. our moſt honoured Lord and Father-in-law, upon the occaſion of the ſaid Religion, tumults and troubles ſince happening, as alſo the execution of the ſame Judgments and Decrees, from henceforward cancelled, revoked, and annulled, and the ſame we cancel, revoke, and annul. And we ordain, that they ſhall be razed and taken out of the Regiſters Office of the Courts, as well ſoveraign as inferiour: And we will and require alſo to be taken away and defaced all Marks, Footſteps, and Monuments of the ſaid Executions, Books, and Acts Defamatory, againſt their Perſons, Memory and Poſterity, and that the places which have been for that occaſion demoliſhed or razed, be rendred in ſuch condition as they now are to the proprietors of the ſame, to enjoy and diſpoſe at their pleaſure. And generally we cancel, revoke and null all proceedings and informations made for any enterpriſe whatſoever, pretended crimes of high Treaſon, and others: notwithſtanding the procedures, Decrees, and Judgments containing reunion, Incorporation, and Confiſcation: and we further will and command, that thoſe of the Reformed Religion, and others that have followed their Party, and their Heirs, re-enter really and actually into the poſſeſſion of all and each of their Goods.

LIX.

LIX.

All Proceedings, Judgments, and Decrees given during the troubles againſt thoſe of the Religion who have born Arms, or are retired out of our Kingdom, or within the ſame into Cities and Countries by them held, or for any other cauſe as well as for Religion and the troubles; together with all Non-ſuiting of Cauſes, Preſcriptions as well legal, conditional, as cuſtomary, ſeizing of Fiefs fallen during the troubles, by hindring legitimate Proceeding, ſhall be eſteemed as not done or happening; And ſuch we have declared and do declare, and the ſame we have and do annihilate and make void, without admitting any ſatisfaction therefore: but they ſhall be reſtored to their former condition, notwithſtanding the Decrees and Execution of the ſame; and the Poſſeſſions thereof ſhall be rendred to them, out of which they were upon this account diſſeiſed. And this, as above, ſhall have like place, upon the account of thoſe that have followed the Party of thoſe of the Religion, or who have been abſent from our Kingdom upon the occaſion of the troubles. And for the young Children of Perſons of Quality aboveſaid, who dyed during the troubles, We reſtore the Parties into the ſame condition as they were formerly, without refunding the expence, or being obliged for the Amerciaments: not underſtanding nevertheleſs, that the Judgments given by the Chief Judges, or other inferiour Judges againſt thoſe of the Religion, or who have followed their Party, ſhall remain null, if they have been given by Judges ſitting in Cities by them held, which was to them of free acceſs.

LX.

LX.

The Decrees given in our Court of Parliament, in matters whereof the cognizance belongs to the Chambers or Courts ordained by the Edict in the year 1577. and Articles of *Nerac* and *Flex*, into which Courts the Parties have not proceeded voluntarily, but have been forced to alledge and propoſe declinatory ends, and which Decrees have been given by default or foreclusion, as well in Civil as Criminal matters, notwithſtanding which alligations the ſaid Parties have been conſtrained to go on, ſhall be in like manner null and of no value. And as to the Decrees given againſt thoſe of the Religion, who have proceeded voluntarily, and without having propoſed ends declinatory, thoſe Decrees ſhall remain without prejudice for the execution of the ſame: yet nevertheleſs permitting them, if it ſeem good to them, to bring by Petition their Cauſe before the Chamber ordained by the preſent Edict, without that the elapſing the time appointed by the Ordinances ſhall be to their prejudice: and until the ſaid Chambers and Chanceries for the ſame ſhall be eſtabliſhed, verbal appellations, or in writing interpoſed by thoſe of the Religion before Judges, Regiſters, or Commiſſioners, Executors of Decrees and Judgments, ſhall have like effect as if they were by Command from the King.

LXI.

In all Inquiries which ſhall be made for what cauſe ſoever in matters Civil, if the Inquiſitor or Commiſſioner be a Chatholick, the Parties ſhall be obliged to convene an aſſiſtant, and where they will not do it, there ſhall be taken from the Office by the ſaid Inquiſitor or Commiſſioner one who ſhall

ſhall be of the Religion, and the ſame ſhall be practiſed when the Commiſſioner or Inquiſitor ſhall be of the ſaid Religion for an aſſiſtant who ſhall be a Catholick.

LXII.

We Will and Ordain, That our Judges may take Cognizance of the Validity of Teſtaments, in which thoſe of the Religion may have an intereſt if they require it; and the appellations from the ſaid Judgments, may be brought to the ſaid Chambers ordained for the Proceſs of thoſe of the Religion; notwithſtanding all Cuſtoms to the contrary, even thoſe of *Bretagne*.

LXIII.

To obviate all differences which may ariſe betwixt our Courts of Parliaments, and the Chambers of the ſame Courts, ordained by our preſent Edict, there ſhall be made by us a good and ample Reglement, betwixt the ſaid Courts and Chambers, and ſuch as thoſe of the Religion ſhall enjoy entirely from the ſaid Edict, the which Reglement ſhall be verified in our Courts of Parliaments, and kept and obſerved without having regard to precedents.

LXIV.

We inhibit and forbid all our Courts, Soveraign and others of this Realm, the taking Cognizance, and judging the Civil, or Criminal Proceſs of thoſe of the Religion; the Cognizance of which is attributed by our Edict to the Chambers of Edict; provided that the appeal thereunto be demanded, as is ſaid in the 40. Article going before.

LXV.

We alſo Will and Command, for the preſent, and

and until we have otherwiſe therein ordained; that in all Proceſs commenced, or to be commenced, where thoſe of the Religion are Plaintiffs or Defendants, Parties principals or Garantees in matters Civil, in which our Officers and Chief Courts of Juſtice have power to judge without Appeal, that it ſhall be permitted to them to except againſt two of the Chamber, where the Proceſs ought to be judged, who ſhall forbear Judgment of the ſame; and without having the Cauſe expreſſed, ſhall be obliged to withdraw, notwithſtanding the Ordinance by which the Judges ought not to be excepted againſt without cauſe ſhewn, and ſhall have further right to except againſt others upon ſhewing cauſe. And in matters Criminal, in which alſo the ſaid Court of Juſtice and others of the King's ſubordinate Judges do judge without Appeal, thoſe of the Religion may except againſt three of the ſaid Judges without ſhewing cauſe. And the Provoſts of the Mareſchalſie of *France*, Vice-Bailiffs, Vice-Preſidents, Lieutenants of the ſhort Robe, and other Officers of the like quality ſhall judge according to the Ordinances and Reglements heretofore given upon the account of Vagabonds. And as to the Houſhold charged and accuſed by the Provoſts, if they are of the ſaid Religion, they may require that three of the ſaid Judges, who might have cognizance thereof, do abſtain from the Judgment of their Proceſs, and they ſhall be obliged to abſtain therefrom without having cauſe ſhewn, except where the Proceſs is to be judged, there ſhall be found to the number of two in Civil, and three in Criminal Cauſes of the Religion, in which caſe it ſhall not be lawful to except without cauſe ſhewn: and this ſhall be reciprocal in the

like caſes, as above, to the Catholicks upon the account of Appeals from the Judges, where thoſe of the Religion are the greater number; Not underſtanding nevertheleſs that the Chief Juſtice, Provoſts of the Mareſchalſies, Vice-Bailiffs, Vice-Stewards, and others who judge without Appeal, take by virtue of this that is ſaid, cognizance of the paſt troubles. And as to crimes and exceſs happening by other occaſions than the troubles ſince the beginning of *March* 1585. until the end of 1597. in caſe they take cognizance thereof, We will that an Appeal be ſuffered from their Judgment to the Chamber ordained by the preſent Edict: as ſhall be practiſed in like manner for the Catholicks and Confederates, where thoſe of the Religion are Parties.

LXVI.

We Will and Ordain alſo, That henceforward in all Inſtructions other than Informations of Criminal Proceſs in the Chief Juſtices Court of *Tholoſe*, *Carcaſſonne*, *Rouergue*, *Loragais*, *Beziers*, *Montpellier*, and *Nimes*, the Magiſtrate or Commiſſary deputed for the ſaid Inſtruction, if he is a Catholick, ſhall be obliged to take an Aſſociate who is of the Religion, whereof the Parties ſhall agree; or where they cannot agree, one of the Office of the ſaid Religion ſhall be taken by the above-ſaid Magiſtrate or Commiſſioner: as in like manner, if the ſaid Magiſtrate or Commiſſioner is of the Religion, he ſhall be obliged in the ſame manner, as above-ſaid, to take an Aſſociate a Catholick.

LXVII.

When it ſhall be a queſtion of making a Criminal Proceſs by the Provoſts of the Mareſchalſies or their Lieutenants, againſt ſome of the Religion a

Houſe-

House-keeper who is charged and accused of a crime belonging to the Provost, or subject to the Jurisdiction of a Provost, the said Provosts or their Lieutenants, if they are Catholicks, shall be obliged to call to the Instruction of the said Process an Associate of the Religion: which Associate shall also assist at the Judgment of the difference, and in the definitive Judgment of the said Process: which difference shall not be judged otherwise than by the next Presidial Court assembled with the principal Officers of the said Court which shall be found upon the place, upon penalty of Nullity, except the accused should require to have the difference judged in the Chambers ordained by the present Edict: In which case upon the account of the House-keepers in the Provinces of *Guyenne*, *Languedoc*, *Provence*, and *Dauphiné*, the Substitutes of our Procurators General in the said Chambers, shall at the request of the said House-keepers, cause to be brought into the same the charges and informations made against them, to know and judge if the Causes are triable before the Provost or not, that according to the quality of the Crimes they may by the Chamber be sent back to the ordinary, or judged triable by the Provost, as shall be found reasonable by the Contents of our present Edict: and the Presidial Judges, Provosts of the Mareschalsie, Vice-Bailiffs, Vice-Stewards, and others who judge without Appeal, shall be obliged respectively to obey and satisfie the Commands of the said Chambers, as they use to do to the said Parliaments, upon penalty of the loss of their Estates.

LXVIII.

The Outcries for Sale of Inheritances, and giving

notice thereof by warning paſted or chalked according to order, ſhall be done in places and at hours uſual, if poſſible, following our Ordinances, or elſe in publick Markets, if in the place where the Land lyes there is a Market-place; and where there ſhall be none, in the next Market within the Juriſdiction of the Court where Judgment ought to be given: and the fixing of the notice ſhall be upon the Poſts of the ſaid Market-place, and at the entry of the Aſſembly of the ſaid place; and this Order being obſerved, the notice ſhall be good and valid, and paſs beyond the interpoſition of the Sentence or Decree, as to any Nullity which might be alledged upon this account.

LXIX.

All Titles, Papers, Inſtructions, and Documents which have been taken, ſhall be reſtored by both Parties to thoſe to whom they belong, though the ſaid Papers, or the Caſtles and houſes in which they were kept, have been taken and ſeiſed by ſpecial Commiſſion from the laſt deceaſed King, our moſt honoured Lord and Brother-in-law, or from us, or by the Command of the Governors and Lieutenants General of our Provinces, or by the Authority of the Heads of the other Party, or under what pretext ſoever it ſhall be.

LXX.

The Children of thoſe that are retired out of our Kingdom ſince the death of *Henry* II. our Father-in-law, by reaſon of Religion and Troubles, though the ſaid Children are born out of the Kingdom, ſhall be held for true French and Inhabitants: And we have declared and do declare, That it is lawful for ſuch at any time within ten years after the publication of this preſent Edict, to come and dwell in

in this Kingdom without being needful to take Letters Patents of Naturalization, or any other proviſion from us than this preſent Edict, notwithſtanding all Ordinances to the contrary touching Children born in Foreign Countries.

LXXI.

Thoſe of the Reformed Religion, and others who have followed their Party, who have before the Troubles taken to farm any Office, or other Domain, Gabel, foreign Impoſition, or other Rights appertaining unto us, which they could not injoy by reaſon of the Troubles, ſhall remain diſcharged, and we diſcharge them of what they have not received of our Finances, and of what they have without fraud paid otherwiſe than in to the Receipts of our Exchequer, notwithſtanding all their obligation given thereupon.

LXXII.

All Places, Cities, and Provinces of our Kingdom, Countries, Lands, and Lordſhips under our obedience, ſhall uſe and injoy the ſame Priviledges, Immunities, Liberties, Franchiſes, Fayrs, Markets, Juriſdictions, and Courts of Juſtice, which they did before the Troubles begun 1585. and others preceding, notwithſtanding all Patents to the contrary, and tranſlation of any of the Seats of Juſtice, provided they have been done only by occaſion of the Troubles, which Courts or Seats of Juſtice ſhall be reſtored to the Cities and places where they have been formerly.

LXXIII.

If there be any Priſoners who are yet kept by Authority of Juſtice, or otherwiſe, in Gallies, by reaſon of the Troubles, or of the ſaid Religion, they ſhall be releaſed and ſet in full liberty.

LXXIV.

Thoſe of the Religion ſhall never hereafter be charged and oppreſſed with any Charge ordinary or extraordinary more than the Catholicks, and according to their abilities and Trades: and the Parties who ſhall pretend to be overcharged above their ability may appeal to the Judges to whom the cognizance belongs, and all our Subjects as well Catholick as of the Reformed Religion, ſhall be indifferently diſcharged of all charges which have been impoſed by one and the other part, during the troubles, upon thoſe that were on the contrary party, and not conſenting, as alſo of debts created and not paid, and expences made without conſent of the ſame, *without nevertheleſs having power to recover the Revenue which ſhould have been employed to the payment of the ſaid charges.*

LXXV.

We do not alſo underſtand, that thoſe of the Religion, and others who have followed their party, nor the Catholicks who dwell in Cities and places kept and imployed by them, and who have contributed to them, ſhall be proſecuted for the payment of Tailles, Aids, Grants, Fifteens, Taillon, Utenſils, Reparations, and other Impoſitions and Subſidies fallen due and impoſed during the troubles happening before and until our coming to the Crown, be it by the Edicts, Commands of the deceaſed Kings our Predeceſſors, or by the advice and deliberation of Governors and Eſtates of Provinces, Courts of Parliament, and others, whereof we have diſcharged and do diſcharge them; prohibiting the Treaſurers General of *France* and of our Finances, Receivers General and particular, their Commiſſioners and Agents, and

and other Intendants and Commiſſaries of our ſaid Finances, to proſecute them, moleſt, diſquiet directly or indirectly, in any kind whatſoever.

LXXVI.

All Generals, Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, Officers, Common Councils of Cities and Commonalties, and all others who have aided and ſuccoured them, their Wives, Heirs, and Succeſſors, ſhall remain quitted and diſcharged of all Money, which have been by them and their order taken and levied, as well the Kings Money, to what Sum ſoever it may amount, as of Cities and Communities, and particular Rents, Revenues, Plate, Sale of moveable Goods, Eccleſiaſtick, and other Woods of a high growth, be it of Domains or otherwiſe, Amerciaments, Booty, Ranſoms, or other kind of Money taken by them, occaſioned by the troubles begun in the month of *March* 1585. and other precedent troubles, until our coming to the Crown, ſo that they or thoſe that have by them been imployed in the levying of the ſaid Money, or that they have given or furniſhed by their orders, ſhall not be therefore any ways proſecuted at preſent, or for the time to come: and ſhall remain acquitted, as well themſelves, as their Commiſſaries, for the management and adminiſtration of the ſaid Money, reporting all thereof diſcharged within four months after the publication of the preſent Edict made in our Parliament of *Paris*, Acquittances being duly diſpatched for the Heads of thoſe of the Religion, or for thoſe that had been commiſſioned for the auditing and balancing of the Accounts, or for the Communities of Cities who have had command and charge during the ſaid troubles, and all the ſaid Heads of the Reformed Religion, and

others who have followed their party (as if they were particularly expreſſed and ſpecified) ſince the death of *Henry* II. our Father-in-law, ſhall in like manner remain acquitted and diſcharged of all Acts of Hoſtility, Levies, and Conduct of Souldiers, minting and valuing of Money (done by order of the ſaid chief Commanders) caſting and taking of Ordnance and Ammunition, compounding of Powder and Salt-peeter, Prizes, Fortifications, diſmantling and demoliſhing of Cities, Caſtles, Boroughs, and Villages, Enterpriſes upon the ſame, burning and demoliſhing of Churches and houſes, eſtabliſhing of Judicatures, Judgments, and Executions of the ſame, be it in Civil or Criminal matters, Policy and Reglement made amongſt themſelves, Voyages for Intelligence, Negotiations, Treaties, and Contracts made with all Foreign Princes and Communities, the introduction of the ſaid Strangers into Cities and other places of our Kingdom, and generally of all that hath been done, executed, and negotiated during the ſaid troubles, ſince, as aforeſaid, the death of *Henry* II. our Father-in-law.

LXXVII.

Thoſe of the ſaid Religion ſhall alſo remain diſcharged of all General and Provincial Aſſemblies by them made and held, as well at *Nantes* as ſince in other places, until this preſent time; as alſo of Councils by them eſtabliſhed and ordained by Provinces, Declarations, Ordinances, and Reglements made by the ſaid Aſſemblies and Councils, eſtabliſhment and augmentation of Garriſons, aſſembling and taking of Souldiers, levying and taking of our Money, be it from the Receivers General or particular Collectors of Pariſhes, or otherwiſe,

otherwiſe, in what manner ſoever, Seiſures of Salt, continuation or erection of Taxes, Tolls, and Receipts of the ſame at *Royan*, and upon the Rivers of *Charant*, *Garonne*, *Roſne*, and *Dordonne*, arming and fighting by Sea, and all accidents and excels happening upon forcing the payment of Taxes, Tolls, and other Money by fortifying of Cities, Caſtles, and Places, Impoſitions of Money and day-works, Receipts of the ſame Money, diſplacing of our Receivers, Farmers, and other Officers, eſtabliſhing others in their places, and of all Leagues, Diſpatches, and Negotiations made as well within as without the Kingdom: And in general of all that hath been done, deliberated, written, and ordained by the ſaid Aſſembly and Council, ſo that thoſe who have given their advice, ſigned, executed, cauſed to ſign and execute the ſaid Ordinances, Reglements, and Deliberations, ſhall not be proſecuted, or their Wives, Heirs, and Succeſſors, now and for the time to come, though the particulars thereof be not amply declared. And above all perpetual ſilence is hereby commanded to our Procurators General and their Subſtitutes, and all thoſe who may pretend to an intereſt therein, in whatſoever faſhion or manner it may be, notwithſtanding all Decrees, Sentences, Judgments, Informations, and Procedures made to the contrary.

LXXVIII.

We further approve, allow, and authorize the Accounts which have been heard, balanced, and examined by the Deputies of the ſaid Aſſembly: Willing and requiring that the ſame together with the Acquittances and Pieces which have been rendered by the Accomptants, be carried into our Chamber

Chamber of Accompts at *Paris*, three months after the publication of this preſent Edict, and put into the hands of our Procurator General, to be kept with the Books and Regiſters of our Chamber, to have there recourſe to them as often as ſhall be needful, and they ſhall not be ſubject to a review, nor the Accomptants held in any kind liable to appearance or correction, except in caſe of omiſſion of Receipts or falſe Acquittances: and we hereby impoſe ſilence upon our Procurator General, for the over-plus that ſhall be found wanting, or for not obſerving of formalities: Prohibiting to our Accomptants, as well of *Paris* as of other Provinces, where they are eſtabliſhed, to take any cognizance thereof in any ſort or manner whatſoever.

LXXIX.

And as to the Accompts which have not yet been rendred, We Will and Ordain that the ſame be heard, balanced, and examined by the Commiſſaries, who ſhall by us be deputed thereunto, who without difficulty ſhall paſs and allow all the parcels paid by the ſaid Accomptants, by virtue of the Ordinances of the ſaid Aſſembly, or others having power.

LXXX.

All Collectors, Receivers, Farmers, and all others, ſhall remain well and duly diſcharged of all the Sums of Money which have been paid to the ſaid Commiſſioners of the ſaid Aſſembly, of what nature ſoever they be, until the laſt day of this month. And we Will and Command, that all be paſſed and allowed in the Accompts, which Accompts they ſhall give into our Chambers of Accompts, purely and ſimply by virtue of the Acquittances

quittances which ſhall be brought; and if any ſhall hereafter be delivered, they ſhall remain null, and thoſe who ſhall accept or deliver them, ſhall be condemned in the penalty of forgery. And where there ſhall be any Accompts already given in, upon which there ſhall have intervened any raiſings or additions, we do hereby take away the ſame, and re-eſtabliſh the Parties entirely, by virtue of theſe Preſents, without being needful to have particular Patents, or any other thing than an Extract of this preſent Article.

LXXXI.

The Governors, Captains, Conſuls, and Perſons Commiſſioned to recover Money for paying Garriſons held by thoſe of the Religion, to whom our Receivers and Collectors of Pariſhes have furniſhed by Loan upon their Credits and Obligations, whether by conſtraint, or in obedience to the commandment of the Treaſurers General, and the Money neceſſary for the entertaining of the ſaid Garriſons, until the concurrence of the State which we diſpatched in the beginning of 1596. and augmentations ſince agreed unto by us, ſhall be held acquitted and diſcharged of all that which hath been paid for the effect aboveſaid, though by the ſaid Cedules and Obligations no mention hath been thereof made, which ſhall be to them rendred as null. And to ſatisfie therein the Treaſurers General in each Generality, the particular Treaſurers of our Tailles ſhall give their Acquittances to the ſaid Collectors; and the Receivers General ſhall give their Acquittances to the particular Receivers: and for the diſcharge of the Receivers General, the Sums whereof they ſhould have given account, as is ſaid, ſhall be indorſed upon the Commiſ-

Commiſſions levied by the Treaſurer of the Expences, under the name of Treaſurers General for the extraordinaries of our Wars, for the payment of the ſaid Garriſons. And where the ſaid Commiſſions ſhall not amount to as much as the eſtabliſhment and augmentations of our Army did in 1596. We ordain, That to ſupply the ſame, there ſhall be diſpatched new Commiſſions for what is neceſſary for the diſcharge of our Accomptants, and reſtitution of the ſaid promiſes and obligations, in ſuch ſort as there ſhall not for the time to come be any thing demanded thereof from thoſe that ſhall have made them, and that all Patents of Ratifications which ſhall be neceſſary for the diſcharge of Accomptants, ſhall be diſpatched by virtue of this preſent Article.

LXXXII.

Thoſe alſo of the ſaid Religion ſhall depart and deſiſt henceforward from all Practices, Negotiations, and Intelligences, as well within as without our Kingdom; and the ſaid Aſſemblies and Councils eſtabliſhed within the Provinces, ſhall readily ſeparate; and alſo all the Leagues and Aſſociations made or to be made under what pretext ſoever, to the prejudice of our preſent Edict, ſhall be cancelled and annulled, as we do cancel and annul them; prohibiting moſt expreſly to all our Subjects to make henceforward any Aſſeſſments or Levies of Money, Fortifications, Enrollments of men, Congregations, and Aſſemblies other than ſuch, as are permitted by our preſent Edict, and without Arms: And we do prohibit and forbid them to do the contrary upon the penalty of being ſeverely puniſhed as Contemners and Breakers of our Commands and Ordinances.

LXXXIII.

All Prizes which have been taken by Sea during the troubles, by virtue of the leave and allowance given, and those which have been made by Land, upon those of the contrary Party, and which have been judged by the Judges and Commissioners of the Admiralty, or by the Heads of those of the Religon, or their Council, shall remain extinguished under the benefit of our present Edict, without making any prosecution; the Captains or others who have made the said Prizes, their Securities; Judges, Officers, Wives, and Heirs, shall not be prosecuted nor molested in any sort whatsoever, notwithstanding all the Decrees of our Privy Council and Parliaments, of all Letters of Mart and Seisures depending and not judged of, We will and require that there be made a full and entire discharge of all Suits arising therefrom.

LXXXIV.

In like manner there shall not be any prosecution of those of the Religion for the oppositions and obstructions which they have given formerly, and since the troubles, in the execution of Decrees and Judgments given for the re-establishment of the Catholick Religion in divers places of this Kingdom.

LXXXV.

And as to what hath been done, or taken during the troubles out of the way of Hostility, or by Hostility against the publick or particular Rules of the Heads or Communalties of the Provinces which they commanded, there shall be no prosecution by way of Justice.

LXXXVI.

Forasmuch that whereas that which hath been done

done againſt the Rules of one Party or the other is indifferently excepted and reſerved from the general abolition contained in our preſent Edict, and is liable to be inquired after or proſecuted, yet nevertheleſs no Souldier ſhall be troubled, whence may ariſe the renewing of troubles; and for this cauſe, We will and ordain, that execrable Caſes ſhall only be excepted out of the ſaid abolition: as raviſhing and forcing of Women and Maids, Burnings, Murders, Robberies, Treachery, and lying in wait or ambuſh, out of the way of Hoſtility, and for private revenge, againſt the duty of War, breaking of Paſs-ports and Safeguards, with Murders and Pillages without command from thoſe of the Religion, or thoſe that have followed the Party of their Generals who have had Authority over them, founded upon particular occaſions which have moved them to ordain and command it.

LXXXVII.

We Ordain alſo, That puniſhment be inflicted for crimes and offences committed betwixt perſons of the ſame Party, if acts not commanded by the Heads of one Party or the other by neceſſity of Law and order of War. And as to the levying and exacting of Money, bearing of Arms, and other Exploits of War done by private Authority and without allowance, the parties guilty thereof ſhall be proſecuted by way of Juſtice.

LXXXVIII.

The Cities diſmantled during the troubles, may with our permiſſion be re-edified and repaired by the Inhabitants at their coſts and charges, and the proviſions granted heretofore upon that account ſhall hold and have place.

LXXXIX.

LXXXIX.

We Ordain, and our will and pleaſure is, that all Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, and others of what quality and condition ſoever of the Reformed Religion, and others who have followed their Party, ſhall enter and be effectually conſerved in the injoyment of all and each of their Goods, Rights, Titles, and actions, notwithſtanding the Judgments following thereupon during the ſaid troubles, and by reaſon of the ſame; which Decrees, Seiſures, Judgments, and all that ſhall follow thereupon we have to this end declared, and we do declare them null and of no effect and value.

XC.

The Acquiſitions that thoſe of the Reformed Religion, and others which have followed their Party, have made by the Authority of the deceaſed Kings our Predeceſſors or others, for the Immoveables belonging to the Church, ſhall not have any place or effect; but we Ordain, and our pleaſure is, That the Eccleſiaſticks re-enter immediately, and without delay be conſerved in the poſſeſſion and injoyment really and actually of the ſaid Goods ſo alienated, without being obliged to pay the Purchaſe-money which to this effect we have cancelled and revoked as null, without remedy for the Purchaſers to have againſt the Generals, *&c.* by the authority of which the ſaid Goods have been ſold. Yet neverthleſs for the re-imburſement of the Money by them truly and without fraud disburſed, our Letters Patents of permiſſion ſhall be diſpatched to thoſe of the Religion, to interpoſe and equalize the bare Sums that the ſaid Purchaſes coſt, the Purchaſers not being allowed to bring any Action for their damages and intereſt

tereſt for want of injoyment, but ſhall content themſelves with the re-imburſement of the Money by them furniſhed for the price of the Acquiſitions, accounting for the price of the fruits received, in caſe that the ſaid Sale ſhould be found to be made at an under rate.

XCI.

To the end that as well our Juſtices and Officers as our other Subjects be clearly and with all certainty advertiſed of our will and intentions, and for taking away all ambiguity and doubt which may ariſe from the variety of former Edicts, Articles, ſecret Letters Patents, Declarations, Modifications, Reſtrictions, Interpretations, Decrees, and Regiſters, as alſo all ſecrets as well as other deliberations heretofore by us or the Kings our Predeceſſors, made in our Courts of Parliaments or other ways, concerning the ſaid Reformed Religion, and the troubles happening in our ſaid Kingdom, we have declared and do hereby declare them to be of no value and effect: And as to the derogatory part therein contained, we have by this our Edict abrogated, and we do abrogate, and from henceforward we cancel, revoke, and annul them. Declaring expreſly, that our will and pleaſure is, That this our Edict be firmly and inviolably kept and obſerved, as well by our Juſtices and Officers, as other Subjects, without heſitation, or having any regard at all to that which may be contrary or derogatory to the ſame.

XCII.

And for the greater aſſurance of the keeping and obſerving what we herein deſire, We will and ordain, and it is our pleaſure, That all the Governors and Lieutenants General of our Provinces, Bailiffs,

Bailiffs, Chief Juſtices, and other ordinary Judges of the Cities of our ſaid Kingdom immediately after the receipt of this ſame Edict, do bind themſelves by Oath to keep and cauſe to be kept and obſerved each in their diſtrict: as ſhall alſo the Majors, Sheriffs, principal Magiſtrates, Conſuls, and Jurates of Cities either annual or perpetual. Enjoyning likewiſe our Bailiffs, Chief Juſtices, or their Lieutenants, and other Judges to make the principal Inhabitants of the ſaid Cities, as well of the one Religion as the other, to ſwear to the keeping and obſerving of this preſent Edict immediately after the Publication thereof: And taking all thoſe of the ſaid Cities under our protection, command that one and the other reſpectively ſhall either anſwer for the oppoſition that ſhall be made to this our ſaid Edict within the ſaid Cities by the inhabitants thereof, or elſe to preſent and deliver over to Juſtice the ſaid oppoſers.

We Will and Command our well-beloved the People holding our Courts of Parliaments, Chambers of Accompts, and Courts of Aids, that immediately after the receipt of this preſent Edict they cauſe all things to ceaſe, and upon penalty of Nullity of the Acts which they ſhall otherwiſe do, to take the like Oath, as above, and to publiſh and regiſter our ſaid Edict in our ſaid Courts according to the form and tenour of the ſame, purely and ſimply, without uſing any Modifications, Reſtrictions, Declarations, or ſecret Regiſters, or expecting any other Order or Command from us: and we do require our Procurators General to purſue immediately and without delay the ſaid Publication hereof.

We give in Command to the ſaid People of our

Courts of Parliaments, Chambers of our Courts, and Courts of our Aids, Bailiffs, Chief Juſtices, Provoſts, and other our Juſtices and Officers to whom it appertains, and to their Lieutenants, that they cauſe to be read, publiſhed, and inregiſtred this our preſent Edict and Ordinance in their Courts and Juriſdictions, and the ſame keep and obſerve punctually, and the Contents of the ſame to cauſe to be injoyed and uſed fully and peaceably by all thoſe to whom it ſhall belong, ceaſing and making to ceaſe all troubles and obſtructions to the contrary. For ſuch is our pleaſure: And in Witneſs hereof we have ſigned theſe Preſents with our own Hand; and to the end to make it a thing firm and ſtable for ever, we have cauſed to put and indorſe our Seal to the ſame. Given at *Nantes* in the month of *April* in the Year of Grace 1598. and of our Reign the ninth. Signed,

HENRY.

And underneath, the King being in Council,

FORGET.

And on the ſide, VISA.

This VISA *ſignifies the Lord Chancellors peruſal.*

Sealed with the Great Seal of green Wax upon a red and green String of Silk.

Read,

Read, publiſhed, and regiſtred, the Kings Procurator or Atturney General hearing and conſenting to it, in the Parliament of Paris, *the* 25th *of* February, 1599.
Signed, VOYSIN.

Read, publiſhed, and inregiſtred in the Chamber of Accompts, the Kings Procurator General hearing and conſenting, the laſt day of March, 1599.
Signed, DE LA FONTAINE.

Read, publiſhed, and regiſtred, the Kings Procurator General hearing and conſenting, at Paris *in the Court of Aids, the* 30th *of* April 1599.
Signed, BERNARD.

PARTICULAR ARTICLES

Extracted from the General which the King hath granted to thoſe of the Reformed Religion, and which his Majeſty would not have compriſed in the ſaid General, nor in the Edict which hath been made and framed for the ſame. Given at *Nantes* in the Month of *April* 1598.

And yet nevertheleſs His Majeſty hath agreed that they ſhall be entirely accompliſhed and obſerved altogether as fully as the Contents of the ſaid Edict. And to that end they ſhall be regiſtred in his Courts of Parliament and in other places where it ſhall be needful, and all neceſſary Declarations, Proviſions, and Patents ſhall be therefore diſpatched.

THE FIRST ARTICLE.

THE ſixth Article of the ſaid Edict touching Liberty of Conſcience and permiſſion to all the Subjects of his Majeſty, to live and dwell in this Kingdom, and the Countries under

der his obedience, ſhall have place, and be obſerved according to its form and tenor, and as well for the Miniſters and Pedagogues, as all other Profeſſors and Maſters of School, and generally for thoſe who are and ſhall be of the ſaid Religion, whether Inhabitants only, or others, ſo long as they comport themſelves according as is contained in the ſaid Edict.

II.

Nor may thoſe of the ſaid Religion be conſtrained to contribute to the reparation or building of Churches, Chapels, or the Houſes of Prieſts, nor to the buying of Sacerdotal Ornaments, Lights, Caſting of Bells, Conſecrated Bread, Rights of Convents or Fraternities, Rents of Houſes for Prieſts or Fryers to dwell in, and the like, if they are not obliged thereunto by foundations, endowments, or other diſpoſition made by them, or the Founders and Predeceſſors.

III.

They ſhall not alſo be conſtrained to hang and adorn the outſide of their houſes upon Feſtival days, as is ordained; but ſuffer them only to be hung and adorned by the Authority of the Officers of the place, without that thoſe of the Religion ſhall contribute any thing upon that account.

IV.

Nor in like manner ſhall thoſe of the Reformed Religion be obliged to receive exhortation, when they ſhall be ſick or near death by Condemnation of Juſtice, or otherwiſe, from other than from the ſame Religion; and they may be viſited and comforted by their Miniſters, without being therefore troubled: and as to thoſe that ſhall be condemned by Juſtice, the ſaid Miniſters may in like manner

visit and comfort them, and visiting them in the Prisons may pray by them there: and out of the said Prisons may assist and comfort them, without praying in publick, except in places where the said publick Exercise is by the said Edict permitted to them.

V.

It shall be lawful to those of the said Religion to have publick exercise of the same at *Pimpoul*, and for *Dieppe* in the Suburbs of *Pouler*; and the said places of *Pimpoul* and *Pouler* shall be ordained for places of Bailiwicks. As to *Sancerre*, the said exercise shall be continued, as at present, except for the establishing it within the said City, the Inhabitants do make the consent of the Lord of the place to appear to them that shall be appointed by the Commissaries which his Majesty shall depute for the execution of the Edict. The said Commissioners shall provide for those of the said Religion in the Cities of *Chaalons* upon *Marne*, *Vascy*, and French *Vitry*, permitting them the said exercise within the said Cities or Suburbs of the same during War, if they cannot with safety injoy the same in places where they ought to have it by the said Edict. And the said free and publick exercise shall be also re-established within the City of *Montagnac* in low *Languedoc*.

VI.

Upon the Article making mention of the Bailiwicks, it hath been declared and agreed as followeth. First, that for the establishment of the exercise of the said Religion in two places in each Bailiwick, chief Jurisdiction, and Government, those of the Religion shall name two Cities, in the Suburbs of which the said exercise shall be establish-

ed

ed by the Commiſſaries which his Majeſty ſhall depute for the execution of the Edict. And where it ſhall not be judged convenient by them, thoſe of the Religion ſhall name two or three Market-Towns or Villages near the ſaid Cities, for each of the ſame, whereof the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall chuſe one: And if by Hoſtility, contagion or other lawful impediment, it cannot be continued in the ſaid place, there ſhall be given to them others for the time that that obſtruction ſhall continue. Secondly, that in the Government of *Picardy* there ſhall not be appointed more than two Cities, in the Suburbs of which thoſe of the Religion may have the exerciſe of the ſame for all the Bailiwicks, chief Seats of Juſtice and Governments which depend thereon: and where it ſhall not be judged convenient to eſtabliſh it in the ſaid Cities, there ſhall be given them two commodious Market-Towns or Villages. Thirdly, for the great extent of the chief Juriſdiction of *Provence* and Bailiwick of *Vienna*, His Majeſty doth agree, that there ſhall be in each of the ſaid Bailiwicks and chief Juriſdictions, a third place, whereof the Choice and Nomination ſhall be as above, for eſtabliſhing the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion, beſides the other places where it is already eſtabliſhed.

VII.

That which is agreed by the ſaid Article for the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion, ſhall have place in the Territories which appertained to the deceaſed Queen-mother of his Majeſty, and in the Bailiwicks of *Beaujolois*.

VIII.

Beſides the two places agreed for the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion by the particular Articles of

1577. in the Isles of *Marenne* and *Oleron*, shall be given to them two others for the conveniency of the said Inhabitants, *(viz.)* one for all the Isles of *Marenne*, and another for the Isle of *Oleron*.

IX.

The provisions granted by his Majesty for the exercise of the said Religion in the City of *Mets*, shall go forth in their full and entire effect.

X.

His said Majesty willeth and intendeth, that the twenty seventh Article of his Edict touching the admission of those of the said Religion to Offices and Dignities be observed and kept according to its form and tenour, notwithstanding the Edicts and Agreements heretofore made for the reduction of any Catholick Princes, Lords, Gentlemen, and Cities under his obedience, the which shall not have place to the prejudice of those of the said Religion in that which concerns the exercise of the same: And the said exercise shall be regulated according as is contained by the Articles which follow, and according to the same shall be framed the Instructions for the Commissioners which his Majesty shall depute for the execution of his Edict, according as is contained in the same.

XI.

According to the Edict made by his Majesty for the reduction of the Duke of *Guyse*, the exercise of the Reformed Religion may not be made nor established in the Cities and Suburbs of *Reims*, *Rocroy*, St. *Disier*, *Guyse*, *Joinville*, *Montcornet*, and *Ardannes*.

XII.

Nor shall also be made in other places about the said Cities and places forbidden by the Edict 1577.

XIII.

XIII.

And to take away all ambiguity which may ariſe upon the word [in and about] his Majeſty declares his meaning to be of places which are within the Bailiwick of the ſaid Cities, in which places the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion is not to be eſtabliſhed, except permitted by the Edict 1577.

XIV.

And for as much as by the ſame the ſaid Religion was generally permitted in Fiefs poſſeſſed by thoſe of the ſaid Religion, without excepting the Circuit belonging to Fiefs: his ſaid Majeſty doth declare, that the ſame permiſſion ſhall have place even in Fiefs which ſhall be within thoſe held by thoſe of the ſaid Religion, according to the import of his Edict given at *Nantes*.

XV.

According alſo to the Edict made for the reduction of the Mareſchal *de la Chaſtre*, in each of the Bailiwicks of *Orleans* and *Bourges* there ſhall be but one place for the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion, yet nevertheleſs it may be continued in the places where it is permitted to them to continue by the ſaid Edict of *Nantes*.

XVI.

The permiſſion to preach in Fiefs ſhall in like manner have place in the ſaid Bailiwicks, according to the form directed by the ſaid Edict of *Nantes*.

XVII.

The Edict made for the reduction of the Mareſchal *de Bois-Dauphin*, ſhall be in like manner obſerved, and the ſaid exerciſe may not be practiſed in Cities, Suburbs, and places brought by him to the Service of his Majeſty: and as to the Circuits about

and

and belonging to the ſaid places, there the Edict of 1577. ſhall be obſerved even in houſes of Fiefs, according to the import of the ſaid Edict of *Nantes*.

XVIII.

There ſhall be no exerciſe of the ſaid Religion in Cities, Suburbs, and Caſtle of *Morlays*, according to the Edict made upon the reduction of the ſaid City, and the Edict of 77. ſhall be obſerved in the Juriſdiction of the ſame, even for Fiefs, according to the Edict of *Nantes*.

XIX.

According to the Edict for the reduction of *Quinpercorintin*, there ſhall not be any exerciſe of the ſaid Religion in all the Biſhoprick of *Cornaille*.

XX.

According alſo to the Edict made for the reduction of *Beauvais*, there ſhall not be any exerciſe of the ſaid Religion in the ſaid City of *Beauvais*, nor within three leagues of it. But it may nevertheleſs be eſtabliſhed in the reſt of the Bailiwick in places permitted by the Edict of 77. even in houſes of Fiefs, as the Edict of *Nantes* imports.

XXI.

And for as much as the Edict made for the reduction of the deceaſed Admiral *de Villars* is but proviſional, until the King ſhall order otherwiſe, his Majeſty willeth and underſtandeth, that notwithſtanding the ſame his Edict of *Nantes* ſhall have place for the Cities and Juriſdictions brought under his obedience by the ſaid Admiral, as the other places of his Kingdom.

XXII.

XXII.

According to the Edict made for the reduction of the Duke of *Joyeuſe*, the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion ſhall not be in the City of *Tholoſe*, the Suburbs of the ſame, nor within four Leagues of it, nor nearer than are the Cities of *Villemur*, *Carman*, and the Iſle of *Jordan*.

XXIII.

Nor ſhall it be reſtored in the Cities of *Dalet*, *Fiac*, *Auriac*, and *Monteſquiou*, upon Condition nevertheleſs that if any of the ſaid Religion in the ſaid Cities, do ſue to have a place for the exerciſe of the ſame, there ſhall be given them by the Commiſſioners which His Majeſty ſhall depute for the execution of this Edict, or by the Officers of the places aſſigned for each of the ſaid Cities, a commodious place, and of ſafe acceſs, which ſhall not be above a League from the ſaid Cities.

XXIV.

The ſaid Exerciſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed, according as is contained by the Edict of *Nantes*, within the Juriſdiction of the Court of Parliament of *Tholoſe*, except nevertheleſs in the Bailiwicks, or Chief Juriſdictions, whereof the Seat of Juſtice hath been brought back to the obedience of the King by the ſaid Duke of *Joyeuſe*, in which caſe the Edict of 77. ſhall have place: His ſaid Majeſty underſtanding nevertheleſs, that the ſaid Exerciſe may be continued in Places of the ſaid Bailiwicks, or Chief Juriſdictions, where it was at the time of the ſaid reduction, and that the granting of the ſame in houſes of Fiefs, hath place in the ſame Bailiwicks and Chief Juriſdictions, according as is contained by the ſaid Edict of *Nantes*.

XXV.

XXV.

The Edict made for the reduction of the City of *Dijon* ſhall be obſerved, and following the ſame there ſhall be no other exerciſe of Religion, than that of the Catholicks, in the ſaid City or Suburbs of the ſame, nor within four Leagues of it.

XXVI.

The Edict made for the reduction of the Duke of *Mayenne*, ſhall in like manner be obſerved, and accordingly there ſhall be no exerciſe of the Reformed Religion in the Cities of *Chaalon*, *Seure*, and *Soiſſons* or Bailiwicks of the ſaid *Chaalon*, nor within two Leagues of *Soiſſons*, during the time of ſix Years, to begin from the Month of *January* 1596. After which time the Edict of *Nantes* ſhall be there obſerved, as in other Places of this Kingdom.

XXVII.

It ſhall be permitted to thoſe of the Religion, of what Quality ſoever they be, to inhabit, go and come freely in the City of *Lyons* and other Cities and Places of the Government of *Lyonnois*, notwithſtanding all prohibitions made to the contrary by the Syndics and Sheriffs of the ſaid City of *Lyons*, and confirmed by His Majeſty.

XXVIII.

There ſhall not be ordered more than one place in a Bailiwick, for the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion in all the Chief Juriſdictions of *Poictiers*, beſides thoſe where it is at preſent eſtabliſhed, and as to the Fiefs, they ſhall follow the Edict of *Nantes*. And the ſaid exerciſe ſhall be continued in the City of *Chauvigny*.

XXIX.

The ſaid exerciſe ſhall not be eſtabliſhed within the Cities of *Agen* and *Perigueux*, though by the Edict of 77. it may be there.

XXX.

XXX.

There ſhall not be more than two places in the Bailiwick for the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion in all the Government of *Picardie*, as hath been ſaid before, and the two ſaid places ſhall not be given within the Juriſdiction of the Bailiwick and Government, reſerved by the Edicts made for the reduction of *Amyens*, *Peronne*, and *Abbeville*, but the ſaid exerciſe may nevertheleſs be made in houſes of Fiefs, throughout all the ſaid Government of *Picardie*, according as it is contained in the ſaid Edict of *Nantes*.

XXXI.

There ſhall not be any exerciſe of the ſaid Religion made in the City or Suburbs of *Sens*, and there ſhall not be ordered more than one place in the Bailiwick for the ſaid exerciſe in all the Juriſdiction of the Bailiwick; without prejudice nevertheleſs to the permiſſion granted for the houſes of Fiefs, which ſhall have place according to the Edict of *Nantes*.

XXXII.

In like manner there ſhall not be the ſaid exerciſe practiſed in the City or Suburbs of *Nantes*, nor there ſhall not be any place ordered in the Bailiwick for the ſaid exerciſe within three Leagues of the ſaid City, but nevertheleſs in Houſes of Fiefs it may be practiſed, according to the ſaid Edict of *Nantes*.

XXXIII.

His Majeſty wills and intends that his ſaid Edict of *Nantes* be obſerved henceforward in that which concerns the ſaid Religion, in the places where, by the ſaid Edicts or Agreements made for the reduction of any Catholick Princes, Lords, Gentlemen and Cities, it was forbidden by pro-

viſion

viſion ſo long as until it was otherwiſe ordered. And as to thoſe where the ſaid prohibition is limited to a certain time, the time being expired it ſhall not have any more force.

XXXIV.

There ſhall be given to thoſe of the Religion a place for the City, Provoſtſhip and Viſcounty of *Paris*, within five Leagues at moſt, in which they may have publick exerciſe of the ſame.

XXXV.

In all places where the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion ſhall be publickly practiſed, they may aſſemble the People alſo by the Sound of a Bell, and do all Acts and Functions belonging as well to the exerciſe of the ſaid Religion, as to the regulating of diſcipline, as in holding Conſiſtories, Conferences, Synods provincional and National by the permiſſion of His Majeſty.

XXXVI.

The Miniſters, Elders, and Deacons of the ſaid Religion ſhall not be conſtrained to anſwer in Courts of Juſtice in quality as a Witneſs for things that ſhall be revealed in their Conſiſtory, when they ſhall paſs Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures, except for things concerning the Perſon of the King, or the conſervation of his State.

XXXVII.

It ſhall be lawful for thoſe of the ſaid Religion, who live in the Country, to go to the exerciſe of the ſame in Cities, Suburbs, and other places where it ſhall be publickly eſtabliſhed.

XXXVIII.

Thoſe of the ſaid Religion may not keep publick Schools, except in Cities and Places where the publick exerciſe of the ſame is permitted them, and the

the provisions which have heretofore been granted to them for the erecting and keeping of Colleges, shall be verified when it shall be needful, and issued out with full and entire power.

XXXIX.

It shall be lawful for Fathers making profession of the said Religion, to provide their Children such Tutors as shall seem good unto them, and to substitute one or more by Testament, Codicils, or other declaration passed before Notaries, or in writing signed by their hands; whilst the Laws received in this Kingdom, the Ordinances and Customs of places are in force and vertue, for gifts and provisions for Tutors and Curators.

XL.

For the Marriages of Priests, and Religious Persons who have been heretofore Contracted, his said Majesty for many good considerations will not, nor doth not intend that they be searched after, or therefore molested; and in these cases he imposeth silence to his Procurators General, and other Officers of the same. But his said Majesty declares nevertheless, that he understands that the Children issue of the said Marriages, may inherit only Moveables, Acquests, Conquests, and Immoveables of their Fathers and Mothers; and for want of such Children, the Kindred most near, and qualified to succeed, and the Testaments, Donations and other dispositions made, or to make by persons of the said quality, for Goods, moveable Acquests, and Conquests immoveable, are declared good and valuable: But his said Majesty will not nevertheless, that the said Men and Women professing Religious lives, may come to any Succession directly or collaterally, but may only take the

Goods

Goods which have been left them, or shall be left them by Testament, Donations, or other Dispositions, except nevertheless those of the said Successions direct or collateral: and as to those who shall have made profession before the age appointed by the Ordinances of *Orleance* and *Blois*, the said Ordinances shall be followed and observed in that which regards the said Successions, and the tenour of the said Ordinances, each according to the time that they have had place.

XLI.

His said Majesty will not also, that those of the said Religion, who have heretofore contracted or shall hereafter contract Marriage in the third or fourth degree, may be therefore molested, nor the validity of the said contracts called in question, nor likewise the Succession taken away, nor the Children born or to be born of the same, to be quarrelled with; and as to the Marriages that may be already contracted in the second degree, or of the second or third, amongst those of the said Religion, applying themselves to his said Majesty, those who shall be of the said quality, and shall have contracted Marriage in such degree, there shall be given them such provisions as shall be necessary for them, to the end that they shall not be inquired after, nor molested, nor the Succession quarrelled at, nor their Children troubled about it.

XLII.

For to judge of the Validitie of Marriages made and contracted by those of the Reformed Religion, and to decide if they are lawful; if he of the said Religion be Defendant, in that Case the Judge Royal shall have Cognizance of the said Marriage; and when he shall be the Plantiff, and the Defendant

dant a Catholick, the Cognizance thereof ſhall belong to the Official, and Judge Eccleſiaſtick, and if both parties are of the ſaid Reformed Religion, the Cognizance ſhall belong to the Kings Judges: His Majeſty wills that in regard of the ſaid Marriages, and differences which ſhall ariſe from the ſame, the Judges Eccleſiaſtick and Royal, together with the Chamber eſtabliſhed by his Edict, ſhall have Cognizance reſpectively thereof.

XLIII.

The Donations and Legacies made and to make, be it by diſpoſition of Money by the laſt Will and Teſtament at death, or during life, for the maintenance of Miniſters, Doctors, Scholars and the Poor of the ſaid Reformed Religion and other pious uſes, ſhall be valid, and ſhall iſſue out in their full and entire effect, notwithſtanding all Judgments, Decrees and other things to the contrary; without prejudice nevertheleſs of the rights of his Majeſty, and others; in caſe that the ſaid Legacies and Donations fall to one that is dead, all actions and proſecutions neceſſary for the enjoying of the ſaid Legacies, pious uſes, and other rights, ſhall be made by the Procurator in the name of the body, or Commonalty of thoſe of the Church, or Commonalty of the ſaid Religion, who ſhall have Intereſt; and if it is found that heretofore there hath been a Diſpoſition of the ſaid Donations and Legacies, otherwiſe than is contained by the ſaid Article, there ſhall not be any reſtitution other than what is found without having the property altered.

XLIV.

His ſaid Majeſty permits to thoſe of the ſaid

Religion, to assemble before the Judge Royal, and by his Authority to levy equally upon themselves such sums of money as he shall judge necessary to be imployed for defraying the charges of their Synods, and entertaining of those who perform the duties in the exercise of their Religion, of which they shall give an account to the said Judge Royal, for him to keep the Copy thereof, which shall be sent by the said Judge Royal from six months to six months to his said Majesty, or to his Chancellor, and the Taxes and Impositions for the said money may be distrained, notwithstanding any opposition and appellation whatsoever.

XLV.

The Ministers of the said Religion shall be exempt from going upon the Guards and Rounds, and quartering of Souldiers, and other Assessments, or gathering of Tailles together from Tutorships, Curators and Commissions for the keeping Goods seized by authority of Justice.

XLVI.

In case that the Officers of his Majesty do not provide convenient places for the Sepulchers of those of the said Religion, within the time appointed by the Edict, after demand made, and that there is delay and remissness in the thing, it shall be lawful for those of the said Religion, to Interr their dead in the burying places of the Catholicks, in Cities and places where they are in possession to do it, until they are otherwise provided. And as to the interrment of the poor of those of the said Religion heretofore used in the Church-yards of the said Catholicks, in whatsoever place, or City that it is, his Majesty doth not understand that there shall therefore be any search, or prosecution for

for the ſame, and it ſhall be enjoyned to his Officers to defend them in it; and in reference to the City of *Paris*, beſides the two Churchyards, that thoſe of the ſaid Religion have there at preſent (to wit) that of the Trinity, and that of St. *Germains*, there ſhall be given them a third place commodious for the ſaid Sepulchres in the Suburbs of St. *Honoré* or St. *Denys*.

XLVII.

The Preſidents and Catholick Councellors, who ſhall ſerve in the Chamber ordained for the Parliament of *Paris*, ſhall be choſen by his Majeſty upon the Regiſter of the Officers of Parliament, and there ſhall be therein employed Perſons juſt, peaceable, and moderate.

XLVIII.

The Councellors of the ſaid Reformed Religion, who ſhall ſerve in the ſaid Chambers, ſhall aſſiſt if it pleaſe them in the proceſs which ſhall be decided by Commiſſioners, and ſhall have there a deliberative Voice, without having part of the Money conſigned, except when by Order and Prerogative of their reception they ought to aſſiſt therein.

XLIX.

The ancienteſt Preſident of the Chambers Myparties, ſhall preſide at the hearing of Cauſes, and in his abſence the Second, and ſhall make diſtribution of the proceſs of the two Preſidents conjunctively or alternatively, by month or by week.

L.

Upon the Vacation of Offices, whereof thoſe of the Religion are, or ſhould be, provided in the ſaid Chambers of Edict, they ſhall be furniſhed with perſons capable, who ſhall have atteſtations from

the Synod or Assembly whereunto they belong, that they are honest men, and of the same Religion.

LI.

The abolition agreed to with those of the said Reformed Religion, by the 74 Article of the said Edict, shall be valid for the taking the Monies belonging to the King, be it by breaking open of Chests, or otherwise, even in reference to those who took it away upon the River of *Charente*, though it had been destinated and assigned to particular uses.

LII.

The 46 Article of the secret Articles, made in the Year 1577. touching the City and Archbishoprick of *Avinion*, and County of *Venisi*, together with the Treaty made at *Nismes*, shall be observed according to form and tenour, and there shall not be any Letters of Mart by virtue of the said Article and Treatics, given then by Letters Patents from the King, sealed with his great Seal. Nevertheless, those who desire it may obtain them by virtue of the present Article, and without other Commission by the Kings Judges, who shall inform of the Breach of Covenants, denying of Justice, and the iniquity of Judgments, proposed by those who shall desire to obtain the said Letters, and shall send them with their advice inclosed and sealed to his Majesty, for him to order therein as shall seem reasonable to him.

LIII.

His Majesty willeth and agreeth that Master *Nicholas Grimoult* be re-established and maintained in the title and possession of the Offices of Lieutenant General Civil and Ancient, and Lieutenant General

ral Criminal in the Bailiwick of *Alençon*, notwithſtanding the reſignation by him made to Maſter *John Marguerit*, reception of the ſame, and the proviſion obtained by Maſter *William Bernard* of the Office of Lieutenant General, Civil and Criminal, in the Court of Juſtice at *Exmes*, and the Decrees in the Privy-Council againſt the ſaid *Marguerit*, the Reſignee, during the troubles in the Years 1586, 1587, 1588, by which Maſter *Nicholas Barbier* is maintained in the Rights and Prerogatives of Lieutenant General ancient in the ſaid Bailiwick, and the ſaid *Bernard* in the ſaid Office of Lieutenant at *Exmes*, . the which his Majeſty hath cancelled and annulled and all others to the contrary. And beſides his ſaid Majeſty for certain good Conſiderations, hath agreed and ordained, That the ſaid *Grimoult* ſhall reimburſe within three months the ſaid *Barbier* the money that he is out to the parties caſually for the Office of Lieutenant General, Civil and Criminal, in the Viſcounty of *Alençon*, and of fifty Crowns for Charges: Enjoyining to this end the Bailly of *Perche*, or his Lieutenant at *Montaigne*, to make the reimburſement; or elſe that the ſaid *Barbier* refuſing or delaying to receive it, his ſaid Majeſty hath forbidden the ſaid *Barbier*, as alſo the ſaid *Bernard*, after the preſentation of this preſent Article, to act more in the exerciſe of the ſaid Offices upon penalty of Forgery; and to ſend this ſame *Grimoult* to the enjoyment of thoſe Offices and Rights appertaining thereunto. And in ſo doing the proceſſes which were depending in his Majeſties Privy-Council, betwixt the ſaid *Grimoult*, *Barbier*, and *Bernard*, ſhall remain terminated and extinguiſhed, his Majeſty prohibiting the Parliaments and all o-

ther Courts to take Cognizance thereof, and the ſaid parties any further proſecution therein. And beſides, his Majeſty chargeth himſelf to reimburſe the ſaid *Bernard* a thouſand Crowns, caſually paid to the parties for the ſame Office, and with ſixty Crowns for the Gold Mark and Charges: Having for this effect preſently ordained good and ſufficient aſſignation for recovering of the ſame, which ſhall be ſpeedily done at the Charges of the ſaid *Grimoult*.

LIV.

His ſaid Majeſty will write to his Ambaſſadours to ſollicite and treat for all his Subjects, even for thoſe of the Reformed Religion, that they may not be proſecuted for their Conſciences, nor ſubject to the Inquiſition, in going, coming, ſojourning, negotiating, and trafficking through all Foreign Countries of the Allies and Confederates of this Crown, provided they offend not againſt the polity of the Country where they ſhall be.

LV.

All thoſe of the Reformed Religion, who remain titular of Benefices, ſhall be obliged to reſign them within ſix months to Catholick Perſons. And thoſe who have promiſes of Penſions upon the ſaid Benefices ſhall have them paid, and the payment of the ſaid Penſions continued, and thoſe that owe the ſaid Penſions ſhall be conſtrained to pay them the Arrears, if there be any, provided that they have actually enjoyed the profits of the ſame Benefices, except nevertheleſs the Arrears which fell due during the troubles.

LVI.

His Majeſty will not that there be any ſearch made after the Receits of any Impoſitions which have

have been levyed at *Royan* by virtue of any Contract made with the Sieur of *Kendal*, and other Acts for continuation of the ſame, his Majeſty approving, and making valid the ſaid Contract, for the time that it was in force according to its contents untill the 8th of *May* next.

LVII.

The exceſſes happening in the perſon of *Armand Courtines*, in the City of *Millan*, in the year 1587. and of *John Rames*, and *Peter Singuret*, together with the proceedings againſt them, by the Conſuls of the ſaid *Millan*, ſhall remain aboliſhed and extinguiſhed by the benefit of the Edict, without being lawful for their Widows, Heirs or the Procurators General of his Majeſty, their Subſtitutes, or other perſons whatſoever to mention the ſame, make inquirie thereof, or proſecute, notwithſtanding the Decree given in the Chamber at *Caſtres* the tenth of *March* laſt, to which there ſhall be no regard, for that they ſhall remain null, and of none effect; as alſo all the Informations and Proceedings made on one part and the other.

LVIII.

All Proſecutions, Proceedings, Sentences, Judgments and Decrees, given as well againſt the deceaſed *Sieur de la Nove*, as againſt the *Sieur Odet de la Nove* his Son, ſince their reſtraints and impriſonments in *Flanders*, happening in the months of *May* 1580. and of *November* 1584. during their continual imployment in the Wars, and ſervice of the King, ſhall remain cancelled and annulled, and all that conſequently followed the ſame, ſhall be received in defence of them, and the ſaid *de la Nove*'s ſhall be reſtored to the ſame condition as they were in before the ſaid Judg-

ments and Decrees, without being obliged to refund the expences, or assign the payment of the Penalty, or Fines if they have incurred any; nor shall men alledge against them any Non-suit, or Prescription during the said time.

Done by the King, being in his Council at *Nantes*, the last day of *April* 1598.

Signed,

HENRY.

And below,

FORGET.

And Sealed with the great Seal of yellow Wax.

HENRY

HENRY by the grace of God King of *France* and *Navar*, To our truſty and well beloved the members of our Court of Parliament at *Paris* Greeteth. Beſides, and above the Articles contained in our Edict, made and granted in the preſent month concerning the Reformed Religion, we have yet farther Granted ſome Particulars, which we did not eſteem neceſſary to comprehend in the ſaid Edict, and which nevertheleſs we will and require that they be obſerved, and have the ſame effect as if they were therein compriſed, and to that end that they be Read and Inregiſtred in the Offices of our Court of Parliament, to have recourſe thereunto when it ſhall be needful, and the Caſe require it. For this Cauſe we Will, Command, and moſt expreſsly Injoyn, That theſe Articles Signed by our own Hand hereunto annexed, under the Counter-Seal of our Chancery, you ſhall enter in the Regiſters of our ſaid Court; and cauſe the ſame to be obſerved in all poynts, in the ſame manner as it is, and ought to be in our ſaid Edict. For ſuch is our will and pleaſure. Given at *Nantes*, the laſt of *April* 1598. and of our Reign the ninth. Signed, by the King in Council,

FORGET.

And Sealed with the great Seal of yellow Wax, with a ſingle Label.

A

DECLARATION

By the present French King, Lewis the XIV. *in favour of his Subjects of the Reformed Religion, confirming the Edicts of Pacification, Declaration, Reglements, and Articles heretofore granted them. Dated at* Paris, *the* 8th *of* July 1643. *and Verified in Parliament the* 3d *of* August 1643. *Printed at* Paris 1644. *with the Kings Licence.*

LOUIS, by the Grace of God King of *France* and *Navarre*; To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. The deceased King, our most honoured Lord and Father, acknowledging that the most necessary and effectual means for the preservation of peace in this Kingdom, consisted in suffering his Subjects of the Reformed Religion, to live under the benefit of his Edicts, and defending them in the free exercise of their Religion, he had a particular care to prevent, by such wayes as he judged suitable to his Authority, the troubling, or disquieting of them in the said Exercise. Having to that effect, immediately after his coming to the Crown, confirmed the said Edicts, by his Letters Patents in form of a Declaration, dated the 22th of

of *May* 1610. to the end that he might thereby ſo much the more oblige his Subjects, of the ſaid Religion, to a dutiful obedience. And to follow his example, and imitate him in his bounty, we will give them a teſtimony of ours, and treat them as favourably as is poſſible, if they ſhall render themſelves worthy thereof, by the continuation of their fidelity, and obedience towards us (as they have proteſted they will) and never withdraw from us. This makes us to hope that comporting as good and Loyal Subjects, and living in that Union and Concord, which is requiſite for the good of our Service, we may as it is our greateſt deſire, with Divine aſſiſtance, and under the prudent and wiſe adminiſtration of the Queen Regent our moſt honoured Dame and Mother, whoſe good and ſincere intentions are known to every one, make all our Subjects, as well Catholicks as of the ſaid Reformed Religion, to be ſenſible of our affection towards them, and of our deſire of maintaining them in a firm and aſſured peace. We do therefore hereby give you to underſtand, That we for theſe reaſons, and upon the moſt humble ſupplication on the behalf of our ſaid Subjects of the Reformed Religion, after having brought this affair into deliberation in the preſence of our moſt honoured Dame and Mother the Queen Regent; We by her advice, together with that of our moſt dear and beloved Uncle the Duke of *Orleance*, and of our moſt dear and beloved Couſin the Prince of *Conde*, firſt Prince of our blood, Dukes, Peers, and Officers of our Crown, and many eminent perſons of our Council, have ſaid and declared, and we do ſay and declare by theſe preſents, ſigned with our Hand, that it is our will and pleaſure, That our Subjects making pro-

profeſſion of the Reformed Religion enjoy, and have the free and entire exerciſe of the ſaid Religion, according to the ſaid Edicts, Declarations, and Rules made upon this account, without being troubled or inquieted in any ſort or manner whatſoever. The which Edicts, remaining as well good as perpetual, we have *de novo* ſo far as is or ſhall be needful confirmed them, and we do by theſe preſents confirm them; willing and commanding the oppoſers of the ſame, to be puniſhed and chaſtiſed as diſturbers of the publick Peace. And we command our well beloved the members of our Courts of Parliament, Chambers, or Courts of Edict, Bailiffs, Chief Juſtices, their Lieutenants, and other our Officers to whom it ſhall belong, each in his place, that he cauſe theſe preſents to be Inregiſtred, Read and Publiſhed where need ſhall be, and all the contents thereof to be received, kept, and obſerved according to their form and tenour; and inaſmuch as there may be need of theſe preſents in many and ſundry places, we will and require that, two Copies duly examined by one of our well beloved Counſellors and Secretaries, faith be given to them as to the Original: For ſuch is our pleaſure. In witneſs of which we have cauſed our Seal to be put to theſe preſents. Given at *Paris* the 8th day of *July* 1643. and of our Raign the firſt. Signed,

LOVIS.

And upon the fold, the King and Queen Regent his Mother being preſent, Signed,

PHILIPPEAUX.

And Sealed with a double Label, with the great Seal of yellow wax.

Read,

Read, publiſhed and inregiſtred in the Regiſters of the ſame, requiring the Procurator General of the King, to execute it according to its form and tenour, and to ſend examined Copies to the Bailiwicks, Chief Juriſdictions of this Circuit to be there in like manner read, publiſhed, Regiſtred and executed with diligence by the Subſtitutes of the ſaid Procurator General, who are injoyned and obliged to the execution of the ſame, and to certifie the Court within a month of having done it. At Paris *in Parliament the 3d of Auguſt, 1643.*

Signed,

COUET.

THE

THE DECLARATION

Of King Louis XIV. *of* France, *confirming the Priviledges granted to his Subjects of the Reformed Religion. Given at* St. Germain *in* Laye *the* 21th *of* May, 1652.

LOUIS, by the Grace of God King of *France* and *Navarre*; To all to whom these Present shall come, greeting; The deceased King, our most honoured Lord and Father, acknowledging that one of the most necessary things for conserving Peace in this Kingdom, consisted in maintaining his Subjects of the Reformed Religion in the full and intire enjoyment of the Edicts or Laws made in their favour, and to suffer them to enjoy the free exercise of their Religion; He had a most particular care to prevent by all convenient means the troubling them in the enjoyment of the Liberties, Prerogatives, and Priviledges granted them by the said Edicts; Having to that effect, immediately after his coming to the Crown by Letters Patents of the 22th of *May* 1610. and since his Majority by his Declaration of the 10th of *November*, 1615. declared and required that the said Edicts should be executed, to the end to give to his said Subjects so much the more reason to keep within the bounds of their duty; and after the example

example of so great a Prince, and to imitate him in his Bounty, we have resolved to do the like, having from the same motives and Considerations by our Declaration of the 8th of *July* 1643. willed and ordained that our Subjects of the Reformed Religion shall enjoy all the Concessions, Priviledges, and Advantages, especially of the free and intire exercise of their said Religion, according to the Edicts, Declarations, and Reglements made in favour of them upon that Subject. And forasmuch as our said Subjects of the Reformed Religion have given us certain testimonies of their affection and fidelity, especially in our present Affairs, from whence we remain most satisfied; We therefore give you to understand, That We for these reasons, and upon the most humble supplications which have been made us in behalf of our Subjects of the Reformed Religion, and after having brought this Affair into deliberation in our Council, We being present, We, from the advice of the same, and from Our certain Knowledg and Royal Authority, have said, declared, ordained, saying, declaring, and ordaining that our Will and Pleasure is, That our said Subjects of the Reformed Religion be maintained and kept; as certainly we will maintain and keep them in the full and intire enjoyment of the said Edict of *Nantes*, other Edicts, Declarations, Decrees, Rules, Articles, and Breviats expedited & dispatched in their favour, registred in Parliaments & Chambers of Edict, especially in the free and publick exercise of the said Religion in all the places where it hath been granted by the same, notwithstanding all Patents and Decrees, as well of our Council as by our Soveraign Courts or other Judicatures, to the contrary; willing and requiring that the Opposers

posers of our said Edicts be punished and chastised as Disturbers of the publick Quiet. And therefore we command and require our well beloved the members of our Courts of Parliaments, Chambers of Edicts, Bailiffs, Chief Justices, their Lieutenants, and other our Officers, each in his place, as it belongeth to him, That they cause the said Presents to be inregistred, read, and published where it shall be needful, and all the Contents to be kept, observed, and maintained according to their Form and Tenour; And forasmuch as there may be need of these Presents in many and sundry places, We will and require, That to the Copies thereof, duly examined by one of our well-beloved Councellours and Secretaries, faith be as well given as to the present Original; for such is our Will and Pleasure: In testimony of which, we have caused our Seal to be put to these Presents. Given at St. *Germain* in *Laye* the 21th day of *May*, in the Year of Grace 1652, and of our Reign the tenth.

Signed,

LOUIS.

And under the King,

PHILIPPEAUX.

And sealed with the Great Seal.

EXTRACT

EXTRACT

OF THE

Regiſters of the Council of State.

UPon that which is repreſented to the King being in Council, by the General Deputy of his Subjects of the Reformed Religion, becauſe of the poverty of the Inhabitants of divers places making profeſſion of the ſaid Religion, and of the want of the money which hath formerly been granted them for the maintenance of their Miniſters in Conſideration of the Tenths which they pay to the Eccleſiaſticks, they are conſtrained to cauſe one and the ſame Miniſter to preach in ſeveral places, where the exerciſe of the ſaid Reformed Religion is permitted, which they call annexed places: Now though they do not any thing herein which is not permitted them by the Edicts; So it is that divers Decrees in the Council of his Majeſty have been made, which prohibite the ſaid Miniſters to preach in other places than thoſe of their habitation, which cauſeth great trouble and vexation to them, for which it being neceſſary to provide, his Majeſty being in Council, hath ordained, and doth ordain, That the exerciſe of the ſaid Reformed Religion may be publickly

practiſed by one and the ſame Miniſter in divers places, in which the ſaid exerciſe is permitted by the Edicts, and no where elſe, nothwithſtanding all Decrees given to the contrary, which his Majeſty hath cancelled, and revoked as contrary to the Edicts. And his Majeſty prohibits all his Officers and Subjects, even to the Eccleſiaſticks, to trouble thoſe of the Reformed Religion in their injoyments of the ſaid Edicts. Done in the Council of State of the King; his Majeſty being there. Held at St *Germains* in *Laye* the 21th of *May*, 1652.

Signed, *PHILIPPEAUX.*

LOUIS, by the Grace of God King of *France* and *Navarre*: To our firſt meſſenger or Sergeant upon this requeſt greeteth; We command thee, and do command thee by theſe Preſents, ſigned with our hand, That the Decrees of our Council of State, whereof the Extract is here annexed under the Contra-Seal of our Chancellour, thou ſignifie to all to whom it ſhall belong, to the end they may not pretend ignorance thereof, and defer obedience thereunto: and further cauſe them to defend the Contents hereof, and all other acts and things requiſite and neceſſary for the execution of the ſaid Decree; and we give thee power, Commiſſion, and eſpecial Command herein, without demanding other permiſſion; Willing, that to the Copies examined of the ſaid Decree, and of the ſaid Preſents, faith be given as to the Originals, for ſuch is our pleaſure. Given at St *Germains* in *Laye* *May* 21 1652, and of our Reign the tenth. Signed *LOUIS*, by the King in Council. *PHILIPPEAUX.*

Examined with the Original by me Councellor, Secretary of the King, and of his Finances.

EXTRACT

EXTRACT

OF THE

Regiſters of the Council of State.

THE King being willing that his Subjects of the Reformed Religion ſhould enjoy what his Majeſty had granted them by his anſwer to the Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Aticles of the Paper preſented to him the 17th of this preſent month of *May*, by the Deputy General of his ſaid Subjects, concerning the Conſulſhip, and Charges or Offices Politick of the Cities and Places there named; His Majeſty being in his Council, conformable to the anſwer of the ſaid Paper, hath ordained, and doth ordain, That the Decrees of the above-ſaid Council of the 18th of *March*, and 11th of *April* laſt, for an equal Diviſion of the Charges of the Conſuls, and others thereupon depending, given in favour of his Subjects of the City of *Montpellier*, making profeſſion of the Reformed Religion, ſhall be executed according to their Form and Tenour. And as to *Sommieres*, *Ginac*, *Lunel*, *Montagnac*, *Bariac*, *Bagnols*, *Bedarrieux*, *Florenſac*, *Vendemain*, *Pignan*, St. *Andre*, *Aimargues*, and *Mogmo*, It his Majeſties Will and Pleaſure that in the next Elections, and others following upon the days accuſtomed, the Conſulſhips and Of-

fices thereon depending, ſhall in like manner be equally divided in the ſaid places, provided there is no immemorial poſſeſſion or Capitulations to the contrary, according to the Declaration of the 19. of *October*, 1631. and conformable to the ſame, His Majeſty ordaineth, That there ſhall be no alteration at *Alles*, nor at any other places for the ſecond Conſul which ſhall be of the Reformed Religion, no more than for the firſt, which ſhall always be a Catholick.: And for the City of *Niſmes*, His Majeſty alſo willeth, That the Council Politick be augmented with one Councellor of the Reformed Religion, which ſhall abſtain from going into the ſaid Council, when the Biſhop of the ſaid City, or his chief Vicar ſhall not be there; and this ſhall be executed notwithſtanding any oppoſitions or appellations whatſoever, which ſhall not be made uſe of for deferring it; and if any things intervene, they ſhall be judged in the Chamber of Edict at *Caſtres*, to which his Majeſty gives therein all power, Juriſdiction, and Cognizance, and prohibits the ſame to the Court of Parliament of *Tholouſe*, until his Majeſty ſhall otherwiſe ordain. His Majeſty enjoining, That all Patents and Declarations herein neceſſary be diſpatched, acted and done in the Council of State of the King, his Majeſty being there. Held at St. *Germains* in *Laye* the 21th of *May*, 1652.

Signed,

PHILIPPE AUX.

LOUIS, by the Grace of God King of *France* and *Navarre*: To our Chief Meſſenger or Sergeant in this Caſe required, greeteth; We command thee, and thou art commanded by theſe

Preſents,

Preſents, ſigned with our hand, That thou ſignifie the Decree of our Council of State, the Extract of which is hereunto annexed under the Counter-Seal of our Chancery, to all to whom it ſhall appertain, to the end they may not pretend ignorance for deferring obedience, and further to cauſe them to defend the Contents hereof; and to do this and all other acts and matters requiſite and neceſſary for the execution of the ſaid Decree, giving thee Power, Commiſſion, and eſpecial Command, without need of other permiſſion; And we will that to the Copies of the ſaid Decrees and of theſe ſaid Preſents, faith be as well given as to the Originals; For ſuch is our pleaſure. Given at St. *Germains* in *Laye* the 21th of *May*, 1652. and of our Reign the 10th.

Signed,

LOUIS.

By the King in his Council,

PHILIPPE AUX.

Examined with the Originals by me Councellour, Secretary to the King, and of his Finances.

FINIS.

Books Sold by John Wickins *at the* White Hart *over against* St. Dunstans *Church in* Fleetstreet.

ROyal *Pharmacopœia*, Galenical and Chymical, according to the Practice of the most eminent and learned Physicians of *France*, and published with their several approbations. By *Moses Charas*, the Kings Operator in his Royal Garden of Plants. Faithfully Englished. Illustrated with several Copper Plates. *fol.*

Resuscitatio; or, Bringing into publick Light several Pieces of the Works, Civil, Historical, Philosophical, and Theological, hitherto sleeping, of the Right Honourable *Francis Bacon*, Baron of *Verulam*, Viscount *Saint Albans*. In two Parts. The Third Edition. According to the best corrected Copies; together with his Lordships Life. By *William Rawley*, D. D. his Lordships Chaplain, and lately his Majesties Chaplain in Ordinary, *fol.*

The History of the Affairs of *Europe* in this Present Age; but more particularly of the Republick of *Venice*. Written in Italian by *Battista Nani*, Cavalier, and Procurator of St. *Mark*. Englished by Sir *Robert Honywood*, *fol.*

The History of *Barbados*, St *Christophers*, *Mevis*, St *Vincent*, *Antego*, *Martinico*, *Monserrat*, and the rest of the Caribby Islands, in all 28. In Two Books. The First containing the Natural, the Second the Moral History of those Islands, Illustrated with several Pieces of Sculpture, representing the most considerable Rarities therein described. *fol.*

The Chirurgions Store-house, furnished with forty

forty three Tables cut in Braſs, in which are all ſorts of Inſtruments, both Ancient and Modern; uſeful to the performance of all Manual Operations, with an exact Deſcription of every Inſtrument, together with an hundred choiſe Obſervations of famous Cures performed, with the Indexes. Firſt, Of the Inſtruments. Secondly, Of Cures performed; and, Thirdly, Of things remarkable. Written by *Johannes Scultetus*, a famous Phyſician and Chirurgion of *Ulme* in *Suevia*. *Octavo*.

The Memoirs of *Philip de Comines*, Lord of *Argenton*. Containing the Hiſtory of *Lewis* XI. and *Charles* VIII. Kings of *France*; with the moſt remarkable Occurrences in their particular Reigns, from the Year 1464 to 1498, Reviſed and corrected from divers manuſcripts and ancient Impreſſions. By *Denis Godefroy*, Councellour and Hiſtoriographer to the French King, and from his new Edition of it Printed at *Paris*, faithfully tranſlated into Engliſh. *Octavo*.

The Hiſtory of the Preſent State of the Ottoman Empire; Containing the maxims of the Turkiſh Polity, the moſt material Points of the Mahometan Religion, their Sects and Hereſies, their Covents and religious Votaries, their military Diſcipline; with an exact Computation of their Forces both by Land and Sea. Illuſtrated with divers Pieces of Sculpture, repreſenting the variety of Habits amongſt the Turks. In Three Books. By *Paul Rycaut* Eſq; In *Octavo*.

The Hiſtory of *France*, under the Miniſtry of Cardinal *Mazarine*; Containing all the remarkable and curious Paſſages in the Government of that State, from the Death of King *Lewis* XIII. which happened in the Year 1643. to the death of the Cardinal,

Cardinal, which was in the Year 1664. Done into Engliſh by *Chriſtopher Waſe*. 8°.

The Hiſtory of the twelve *Ceſars*, Emperours of *Rome*. Written in Latine by *Caius Suetonius Tranquillus*, Newly tranſlated into Engliſh, and illuſtrated with all their Heads in Copper Plates, *oct.*

A Relation of three Embaſſies from his Sacred Majeſty *Charles* II. to the Great Duke of *Muſcovy*, the King of *Sweden*, and the King of *Denmark*. Performed by the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carliſle*, in the Year 1663, and 1664. Written by an Attendant on the Embaſſies, and publiſhed with his Lordſhips approbation. *Octavo.*

The Art of Chymiſtry as it is now practiſed. Written in French by *P. Thibaut*, Chymiſt to the French King. And now tranſlated into Engliſh by a Fellow of the Royal Society. *Octavo.*

The Annals of Love; Containing ſecret Hiſtories of the Amours of divers Princes Courts. Pleaſantly related. In *Octavo.*

The Loves of ſundry Philoſophers, and other Great Men. Tranſlated out of French. *Octavo.*

The Voyage of *Italy*; or, a Compleat Journy through *Italy*. In two Parts. With the Character of the People, and the deſcription of the Chief Towns, Churches, Monaſteries, Tombs, Libraries, Palaces, Villa's, Gardens, Pictures, Statues and Antiquities. As alſo of the Intereſt, Government, Riches, Force, *&c.* of all the Princes, with Inſtructions concerning Travel. By *Richard Laſſels*, Gent. who travelled through *Italy* five times, as Tutor to ſeveral of the Engliſh Nobility and Gentry. *Duod.*

The Preſent State of *Holland*. *Duod.*

The Art of Complaiſance; or, the Means to oblige in Converſation. *Duod.*

The Preſent State of *Italy*. *Duod.*

A JOURNAL OF THE LAST SIEGE of the CITY OF ROCHEL.

Begun the 20. of *July* 1627.

THE Naval Army of the King of *Great Britain*, commanded by the Duke of *Buckingham*, High-Admiral of *England*, appeared first to us upon *Tuesday*, the 20th of *July*, 1627. betwixt Eight and Nine in the morning, to the number of Eighteen, or Twenty Sail: they were then believed to be *Dunkirkers*, lying in wait for a Fleet of *Hollanders*, laden with Salt, which lay in the Road *a la Paliſſe*, and before S. *Martins*, (the Principal Town of the Iſle of *Ré*) and ready to ſet ſail for *Holland*: Upon their nearer approach, they were ſuſpected to be *Engliſh*, and Sixty or Eighty Sail in number; but of this we were out of doubt, when coming before the Fort *La Prée*, they ſaluted it 1627. *July*.

1627. *July.* fiercely with Cannon-shot, which they continued that day, and the next, coming to Anchor *a la Paliſſe*, before the Point of *Sablanceau*, one of the Extremities in the Iſle of *Ré*, on that ſide next *Rochel*.

On *Wedneſday* the 21. the *Rochellers* kept a Faſt; and betwixt Sermons there arrived in a Shallop (from the Duke of *Buckingham*) at the *Chain*, (which is the entrance by Sea into the City) an *Engliſh* Gentleman, called *Baker*, deſiring to ſpeak with the Mayor (for ſo the Chief Magiſtrate was called) and to his Council; who having notice thereof, ſent the Sieur *Pron* Sheriff, and *Symond Theuinine* Advocate, to acquaint him that they were in their Churches at their Devotions in the Celebration of a Faſt, and could not that day give him Audience; upon which he returned not a little diſcontented.

The 22. between Nine and Ten in the morning, the Duke of *Soubize* (followed by Mr. *Baker*, Agent for the Duke of *Buckingham*) came to the Gate of S. *Nicholas*, deſiring entrance into the City: The Guard, before the admitting of him, acquainting the Mayor therewith, he immediately repaired thither; and finding him betwixt the two Gates, remonſtrated to him the conſequence of his coming into the City; intreating of him, if he deſired the good and Conſervation of *Rochel*, and the Church of *France*, to return to the Duke of *Buckingham*; but the old Dutcheſs of *Rohan*, his Mother (who was ſome Months before retired hither) coming to meet her Son, after Salutations and Imbraces, took him by the hand, ſaying with a loud voice, (that ſhe might be heard by the Mayor, and the multitude that were there) *My Son, come*

ſee

ſee your Siſter, who is very ſick: At which words, without demanding leave of the Mayor, (who found himſelf ſurprized, and durſt not openly and by force oppoſe him) he went into the City with her, as did alſo Mr. *Baker*, who demanding to be heard in Council, which was held after Dinner, he made this Speech, as followeth: 1627. *July.*

'*Gentlemen*, I am ſent by my Lord, the Duke of '*Buckingham*, High-Admiral of *England*, to de-'clare to you the Reaſons for which (by the Com-'mand of the King my Maſter) he is come to the 'place where he now is, and in ſight of you, ac-'companied with a Fleet of Ships laden with 'Souldiers, Artillery, and Ammunition, ready to 'make a deſcent, if occaſion require.

'It is ſufficiently known to the World, how the 'King of *Great Britain*, our Maſter, having Per-'ſonally by an Adventure very rare, and by a Pru-'dence exceeding much his Age, diſcovered before, 'and ſince his coming to the Crown, the danger 'ready to fall upon him, and the reſt of *Chriſten-'dom*, by the Ambition, Fraud, and Power of the 'Houſe of *Auſtria*, hath uſed all induſtry to pre-'vent this danger; and that not only by his own 'Forces, but alſo by thoſe of his Allies: to which 'Reſolution, as he hath been preſſed by almoſt all 'Princes and Eſtates of *Chriſtendom*; ſo none hath 'done it with more vehemency and efficacy than 'the *French* King, his Brother-in-law, and his Mi-'niſters, not only by Arguments, but alſo by Pro-'miſes of Union and Aſſiſtance in that Common 'Cauſe.

'And to conſerve this Mutual Intereſt againſt a 'Common Enemy, or ſuſpected Friend, was the 'reaſon why the King our Maſter hath more de-

1627. July. 'fired the Amity and Alliance of *France*, than of 'all the World besides, hoping by this means to 'have the Power to divert the thoughts of this 'Great King from the ruine of his best Subjects, '(those of the Reformed Religion) and humbling 'the true Enemies of his Estate, who keeps from 'him so many brave Provinces and Kingdoms, 'possessed by his Predecessors. In the prosecution 'of which Design, he was willing to have sacri-'ficed all his Interest for Common Good, and se-'curing of *Christendom*.

'But his Majesty hath found by too dear expe-'rience, that being ingaged in a War with *Spain*, 'he did not only not receive the favour and assi-'stance of *France*, which with reason he might 'have expected, but by expecting it, received more 'prejudice and hinderances than from *Spain* it self; 'and the reason hereof is most apparent, for the 'grand design of this Estate is to take the advan-'tage of the Ingagement of the King our Master 'with *Spain*, to ruine and extirpate at the same 'time those of the Reformed Religion in *France*; 'not that his Majesty will believe that this pro-'ceeds from the *French* King his Brother-in-law, 'or the Queen his Mother, being so great Princes, 'and so nearly Allied to him; but you, Gentle-'men, know better than we the Powerful Influences 'that the *Jesuits* and *Spanish* Faction have upon the 'Councils of *France*; which are said to be so 'strong, that even with a high-hand Affairs are 'often carried against the King himself; and by 'the force of this Faction proceeded the refusal 'of a passage to *Mansfields* Army (raised and fur-'nished in *England*, 1624.) at the very instant of 'their departure, contrary to a Solemn Article

'agreed

'agreed upon with the *French* King for their paſ- 1627.
'ſage; by which refuſal, the Liberty of *Germany* *July.*
'hath been betrayed, and twelve thouſand *Engliſh*
'near totally deſtroyed.

'The King our Maſter having interpoſed his 'Ambaſſadours for appeaſing the laſt Wars againſt 'thoſe of the Religion, and (with the conſent of 'the *French* King himſelf) becoming Guarrantee 'for the Peace; and that thoſe of the Religion 'were willing to ſubmit to harder terms than at 'that time (their Condition conſidered) they need-'ed to have done, in hopes that the deſigns of this 'Eſtate would turn againſt their Common Enemies 'in *Italy*; by the Power of this Faction, it is ne-'vertheleſs come to paſs, that not only the Confe-'derates of the King in *Italy* have been abandoned, 'but the Arms imployed there, have ſince been 'made uſe of to reduce you to the extremity of 'Poverty and Famine; of which I need not ſay 'more, than that the Complaints of this City, and 'all the Body of the Reformed Religion do ſtill 'continue, the Dukes of *Rohan* and *Soubize* having 'repreſented them to the King our Maſter. Fi-'nally, when this Faction perceived that all was to 'no purpoſe, without prohibiting this City all 'Trade to Sea, under pretext of an Imaginary 'Society of Commerce, they have built a number 'of Ships of War; but doubting that it would 'be ſufficient to their deſign to fortifie themſelves 'at Sea, without at the ſame time weakning there 'the King our Maſter, by an unexampled and un-'heard of Injuſtice, in the midſt of a full and per-'fect Peace, and at a time when the King our Ma-'ſter was deeply ingaged in War, by whch the 'Aſſurance and Riches of *France* increaſed, they

1627. July. 'made seizure of 120 Ships of his Subjects, with 'Artillery, Merchandize, and Marriners; and 'what other design could they have in it, than to 'assure themselves of the ruine of this City.

'For these Reasons alledged, and many other 'of the same nature, the King our Master, the 'most Religious and Pious Prince in the World, 'setting aside all other Respects than that of his 'Conscience, hath a Sympathy of your Sufferings, 'and his own Honour; and finding himself obli- 'ged by Promise to procure the accomplishment of 'the Articles agreed upon, especially being in- 'vited thereunto by my Lords, the Dukes of *Rohan* 'and *Soubize*, in the Name of the whole Body of the 'Reformed Religion, he hath therefore sent hither 'my Lord, the Duke of *Buckingham*, who hath gi- 'ven me in Charge, to make you an Offer in his 'Name, of a powerful assistance, as well by Land 'as Sea (in case you resolve to accept of it) for re- 'deeming your Liberty, by joyning with you in an 'actual War, which he will do upon such Condi- 'tions, as you your selves, Gentlemen, and all the 'World shall acknowledge, that the King our 'Master hath no Eye to his own advantage, but 'your good, the vindication of his Honour, and 'discharge of his Conscience: for his Majesty is 'far from pursuing any Demands or Pretensions of 'his own, or to invade the Territories of the 'French King, his Brother, with whom he desires 'to come to a perfect Union, so it may be accom- 'panied with the assurance of those in *France*, who 'make Profession of the same Religion with him- 'self.

'If it be demanded, how it comes that the King 'of *Great Britain* offers at this time Succours to

'those

'thoſe of the Reformed Religion, and this City, 1627.
'when being formerly earneſtly ſolicited to it, he July.
'would not hearken thereunto; I anſwer, that
'the King at that time was not obliged by Promiſe
'to take care that the Articles agreed upon by the
'laſt Peace were obſerved; beſides, that then the
'Treaties between theſe two Kingdoms were in
'their Vigour and Reputation; and that the King
'our Maſter had hopes to be as beneficial to you
'by his Interceſſion, as by his Arms; for he well
'underſtands, that the Church of God is our true
'Common Country, and therefore hath been very
'careful in all his Seizures by Sea and Land, to
'preſerve thoſe of the Reformed Religion, and e-
'ſpecially this City, from all damage.

'But at preſent the proceedings of this Eſtate
'hath put his Majeſty out of doubt, as to their
'deſigns, and left him at liberty, by having trod-
'den under feet the Reverence due to Publick
'Treaties; and therefore, if you refuſe this op-
:portunity, you will hereafter ſeek it in vain;
'and in ſuch caſe, my Lord the Duke of *Buckin-*
'*gham* hath commanded me to make a Solemn Pro-
'teſtation, before God and Man, that he holds the
'King his Maſter in Honour and Conſcience fully
'acquitted from all Engagements, and his Excel-
'lency will diſpoſe himſelf to execute the other
'Commands which he hath in Charge. God hath
'in mercy given you the opportunity of making
'choice of Good or Evil, and I have it in Com-
'mand to preſs you to a ready Anſwer and Decla-
'ration, as to which of the two you will make
'choice of: You ought to conſider, that you may
'at preſent reſolve clearly hereof, as well as with
'ſuſpention; and that, as to us, each hour of delay
'will be very prejudicial.

1627. *July.* After this, he presented the Duke of *Buckingham*'s own *Manifest*, Signed by himself, containing a Declaration of the King of *Great Britain*'s Intentions, as followeth.

WHat share the Kings of Great Britain *have always taken in the Affairs of the Reformed Church of this Kingdom, and with how much Zeal and Care they have laboured their good, is most eminently known to all, the Examples thereof having been as ordinary as the occasions. The present King, my most honoured Lord and Master, had not come therein behind his Predecessors, if his honest and laudable designe, for their good and advantage, had not been perverted to their ruine, by those whose interest it was to have accomplished them: What Advantages hath he refused? what Parties hath he not pursued, that by his Alliance with* France *he might work the more profitably and powerfully for the restitution of the Churches to their Antient Liberty and Splendour? And how could we have expected less from so strict an Alliance, and so many reiterated Promises from the Mouth of a Great Prince, than Effects truly Royal and suitable to his Grandure; but the Issue is so far short of that, that his Majesty, instead of obtaining freedom and security for the Churches, and a general Peace to* France, *by the reconciliation of those who breathe after nothing but all sort of obedience to their King, under the enjoyment of Edicts, hath met with nothing but the contrary, some having prevailed by the interest they had in those of the Religion, to the deceiving of them, and that not only by dividing them from him, but also by rendering him, if not odious, at least under suspect with them, in perverting the means that he ordained for their*

their good, to an end wholly contrary. Witneſs the Engliſh *Veſſels*, not deſigned for the extirpation of thoſe of the Religion, expreſs promiſes having been given not to make uſe of them to their prejudice, and yet nevertheleſs they were carried to Rochel, and imployed in the laſt Naval Fight againſt them. 1627. July.

What can any expect from ſo puiſſant a King as the King my Maſter, for being publickly illuded, than a Reſentment equal and proportionable to the injury done him: But he hath had Patience beyond Patience; and whileſt he could hope to relieve the Churches by other means, he hath not had recourſe to Arms, until being made inſtrumental of the laſt Peace upon Conditions diſadvantagious enough, which had never been accepted of without the interceſſion of His Majeſty, who interpoſed His Credit and Intereſt with the Churches, even with Menaces, for procuring their agreeing to them; for ſalving the honour of the moſt Chriſtian King, and giving him aſſurance, not only of the obſervance of them, but alſo of the melioration of the ſaid Conditions, whileſt he ſhould remain Caution towards the Churches; but what hath been the iſſue of all this, nothing but the abuſe of his Bounty, and that which His Majeſty thought would have been a Remedy to all their Evils, hath it not carried the Churches to almoſt the laſt point of ruine? So little it fails, that by the continuation of the Fort before Rochel, (the demoliſhing whereof was promiſed) by the violence of the Soldiers, and Garriſons in the ſaid Fort and Iſles, as well towards the Inhabitants of the ſaid City, as Strangers, who, inſtead of being intirely with-drawn, have been dayly augmented, and other Forts built, and, by the Commiſſioners remaining in the ſaid City beyond the time agreed, Cabals have been held; by the means of which Diviſions have crept in amongſt the Inhabitants, to

the

1627. July. *the opening the Gates to Neighbour Troops, and by other breaches of the Peace, the said City, and in it the whole Church, hath wanted little of drawing its last Breath; and nevertheless his Majesty hath contained himself, and not opposed such great Injuries and Violations of Faith, more than by Complaints and Intercessions, until having had certain advise (confirmed by intercepted Letters) of the great preparations that the most Christian King made for falling upon* Rochel; *and then his Majesty could not do less than vindicate his honour, by a ready taking Arms against those that had rendered him as a Confederate in their Fraudes and Treachery, and to give Testimony of the Integrity and Zeal which he hath always had to the establishment of the Churches, which shall ever be most dear and pretious to him above all other things; and that if any shall question whether this is the only end of his Arms, and not rather some particular interest, let him consider the Circumstances of time, and dispositions of his Affairs, and they cannot believe that the King, my Master, hath any design upon* France, *or can have thoughts of Conquest in a time so disadvantagious. That he hath at present for Enemy one of the most puissant Princes in the World; and that if that had been his design, the Troops which he hath on Foot, upon the same account as these, ready to cross the Seas, if the Churches have need thereof, are but a handful of people in comparison of those that are necessary for the Execution of so high an Enterprize.*

Who will not judge rather (as the truth is) that these Troops are but Auxiliaries, *and that the end of them is not other than the sole good of the Churches, which for many Reasons, and some important Considerations, His Majesty finds himself obliged before God and Man to protect and succour. And if it shall be alledged that the King, my Master, takes up Arms upon*

any

any other Conſideration, as in revenge for detaining and ſeizing of the Ships, Goods, and Effects of his Subjects at Burdeaux, and other places of this Kingdom, contrary to the manifeſt Agreement and Treaty between the two Crowns, (which is expreſs in this point) and to the irreparable prejudice: Nay even to the total ruine of Commerce, (in the rupture of which the poor people of this Realm, who cannot retail their Commodities, do not only groan under the Burthen of ſo many Taxes and Impoſitions, but alſo under the neceſſities of Life it ſelf) inſomuch, that the apprehenſion that the King, my Maſter, hath of the moſt Chriſtian King's growing Greatneſs at Sea, hath moved him to this preparation, for the preventing his increaſing there, eſpecially being conſtrained thereunto, as having no hopes of accommodating Affairs. The Anſwer unto all is this, That whoever will examine the Arreſts, Seizures, and Prizes taken on one ſide and the other, will find that my Maſter, and his Subjects, have hitherto reaped much more profit by the Rupture, than the French King and his Subjects have done. 1627. July.

But Secondly, The King, my Maſter, doth ſo little value the Increaſe of the French King's Power at Sea, that when he ſhall but think fit to give Letters of Mart to his Subjects, he can, by them alone, diſſipate all his vain and feeble Attempts, without imploying to that end a Royal Navy. And Laſtly, If it be ſaid that the King, my Maſter, hath been neceſſitated to this Arming, as having no hopes of an Accommodation, the contrary will be ſufficiently manifeſt, to all that will conſider the many Sollicitations that have been made, as well by their own proper Miniſters, as by the Miniſters of other Princes, by their Inſtigation, to the King, my Maſter, for an Accommodation; and all this aforeſaid bears Teſtimony for the King my Maſter, that

1627. July. *that he hath not been constrained to take Arms for any particular Interest, but solely for defence of the Churches, for whose Liberty and Security he remains responsable. And yet, nevertheless, there are some who are so bold as to insinuate, that his Majesty hath a particular Design, and that he makes use of Religion as a Pretence for forming a Party, that by the means of their Conjunction with his, he may carry on his Design as he hath projected it: But our Religion teacheth us altogether other things; and the Piety of the King, my Master, in which he yields to no man living, will never permit it in him. His Design is the Establishment of the Churches, his Interest is their good, his end their contentment; and this being so, if the Churches desire not his assistance, the beating of these Drums, and displaying of these Colours, shall cease, and the noise of War be buried in silence, for that they appear not otherwise than for your sake, as they have been advanced for your service.*

Given a-Board the *Admiral*, *Wednesday July* 21. 1627.

Signed. *BUCKINGHAM.*

JULY.

This Manifest being read, the Mayor and his Counsel made answer, that they should advise upon it; and nominate some to confer with him, which they did, making choice of eight of the body of the City, or Common Council; Eight Free-men and two Ministers to hear the business more particularly: who having Consulted the Duke of *Soubize*, and digested all the affair, made report thereof to the Council.

The

The ſame day as theſe things were tranſacted at *Rochel*, being the 22d. the Duke of *Buckingham* approach'd with part of his Army to the point of *Sablanceau*, and under the favour of his Cannon ſhooting without ceaſing, he made a deſcent of his troops. Monſieur *Thoiras* who expected him there with 200 Horſe, and 8 or 900 Foot, uſed all his endeavours to hinder his deſcent, and put the *Engliſh* into ſuch confuſion, that a great Number were drowned: Nevertheleſs the Duke continuing his deſcent in ſuch ſort, that he landed near 3000 men; Monſieur *Thoiras* was forced to retreat, and the rather becauſe the ſhips ſhot upon him with advantage, which obliged him to retire to the next Town called *Lafflot*, and from thence to the Burrough of St. *Martins*, leaving upon the place about 300 foot, and of the horſe about 80 among which was found; his Brother Monſieur *Reſtingliers* the Baron *Navails*, *Chantail*, and *Tablier*; for which, as alſo, for the Officers of the Infantrie, he ſent the next morning by a Trumpiter, deſiring them of the Duke of *Buckingham*, who granted his requeſt: And as to the *Engliſh*, this action coſt them near 500 men; but above all Monſieur *Blancard*, a Gentleman of rare merit, who had negotiated all this affair, and was as the ſoul that moves all the members, inſomuch that the *Engliſh* loſing him, they found themſelves Stripped of their Principal Counſellor. 1627. July.

The 23d the Council aſſembled in the City-Hall to hear the report of their Commiſſioners; It being ordered formerly, that nothing of importance ſhould be reſolved upon, which concerned the Church in general, without taking time for knowing their Advice: For acquainting the Duke of *Buckingham*

1627. July. *ingham* herewith they appointed the Sieurs *Isaac Blandin*, Sieur of *Herbiers* for the Corporation, or Counsel of the City, *Gayer Junior* for the body of the Citizens, and conformable to this resolution the next morning being the 24. *Herbiers* and *Gayer* with the Duke of *Saubize*, and Mr. *Baker*, waited upon the Duke in the Isle of *Ree*.

At this same time it was proposed in Council by some of *Rochel*, as also of *Maran*, to bring upon their own adventure, a great quantity of Corn and Wine into *Rochel* conditionally, that in case the City had not need thereof for the Publick, it should be allowed them to sell at reasonable rates to particular Persons, and in case it should happen that neither the one nor the other, had by reason of a Peace any need, they should transport them whither they should think fit. This proposition was very pleasing to the greatest part of the Council, and judged most profitable for the publick good of the City, but some of the principal, who were more concerned in their particular Interest, than was the generality of the people; because they had some Wine to sell, and hoped for a good Vintage, opposed the proposition as to Wines very strongly, alledging that it would be the breach of the Priviledges which their Ancestors had religiously preserved from Father to Son, and by this means render the Vines of the Government unprofitable, and so concluded that they should not admit their offer save only as to Corn; The Merchants proposing, Remonstrated hereupon that for two reasons they could not make this contract for Corn alone. The one that they should lose by it without hopes of recompensing their loss, otherwise than by Wine. Secondly, That if they should carry away their Corn

Corn without buying Wine, the thing would be subject to suspition, seeing that in *Holland*, whither they pretended to send it, had more need of Wine than Corn. In conclusion to ingage the City they offered to pay a Crown Custom for every Tun, but notwithstanding all that they could say, the interested prevailed, alledging that the English being powerful at Sea, and near to them, could every hour send them Corn, Wine, and other Provisions and Commodities, more then they wanted, but this obstinate Counsel cost them dear in the end. 1627. July.

After the descent and Fight made by the Duke of *Buckingham* in the Isle of *Ree*, three days passed without any attempt made by either party one upon the other, only Monsieur *Thoiras* by little Skirmishes kept his enemies in breath, but expecting another Fight, retired to the Burrough of St. *Martins*, and from thence into the Citadel with all that he was able to bring thither. The Duke of *Buckingham* fortified and intrenched himself in the place where he made his descent, as well because he had not the knowledg of the Country, as that he dreaded the Forces of the Isle, which he feared were great, and gathering together to fall upon his people, who had not well recovered their hardship at Sea, and misfortunes at Land: Nevertheless in common opinion, if he had briskly followed Monsieur *Thoiras* he had carried the Citadel at one of the Gates, which was not finished, where ten or twelve men on brest might have entered, besides that it was ill provided with Victuals and other necessaries, which during this delay they carried day and night thither: and also industriously repaired the weakest parts of the Fortifications.

The

1627. July. The 26th the Duke of *Buckingham* with his Armies of 7 or 8000 Foot, and 100 Horse marched in Battail to St. *Martins*; which he possessed himself off, and approaching within half Musket shot of the Trenches and ditch of the Citadel; did with great dilligence in six days, finish his *Batteries*, and one of them being upon the Haven of the Burrough, put the assieged in great fear, because it lay right upon their Mills, yet nevertheless they found means to defend them.

Soon after the Duke of *Buckingham*'s descent In the Isle of *Re*, particular Citizens of *Rochel* being allured by gain, and the beauty of *Jacobus*'s gold, furnished his Army for their refreshment with all sorts of Provisions; which they continued to do so long, until they left their own City unprovided of Victuals.

Thursday the 29. it was debated in the Council whether they should send deputies to complement the Duke of *Angoulesme*, who lay at *Marans*, a great Burrough, (about 10 or 12 *English* Miles from *Rochel*) many were against it; least the *English* should thereby, be discouraged, and there upon leave their Town as a prey to their enemies: But others on the contrary, said, that since they had sent to the Duke of *Buckingham* Lieutenant to the King of *England*, with more reason they ought to do the same to the Duke of *Angoulesme*, Lieutenant to the King, their Soveraign; and that if it were for no other reason, then to give him thanks, for that he had not committed any Act of Hostilitie against their government: As also to beg leave of him for reaping, and gathering in their Harvest. Besides, that they might possibly gather from him that which might serve to help forward the peace betwixt

twixt the two Kings, which ought to be desired by them above all things, since, whatever the Event of the War might be, *Rochel* would have cause of fear; from their own King, if he drive out the *English*, who will consider them as having drawn them thither; and from the *English*, should they remain Masters of the Isles, because thereby they would have a Bit in their Mouths to curb them as they pleased, if peradventure they did not totally Master them; and therefore it behoved them, whilst in the beginning of the Difference, to endeavour to pacifie it; and, by paying their Respects to this Prince, they might open a way to it. In the end, after great Contest, they resolved to send to him, and to that purpose named certain Commissioners, on the behalf both of the Magistracy and Citizens; and on *Saturday*, the last of the Month, they waited upon him at *Maran*, where he received them with great Friendship, and sent them back on *Munday* following, with Promises to suffer them to reap and gather in their Harvest, so long as they remained good *French*, and not otherwise. 1627. *July.*

The 30th, the *Sieur de Loudriere* crossed the Sea, which is two or three hours sail, from *Rochel* to the Isle of *Re*, with six or seven hundred men, to strengthen the Duke of *Buckingham*; who some days after commanded all the *Papists* of the Isle to retire to the *Continent*, and appointed them Ships to carry them over; which he did from an Opinion, That they gave Intelligence to the Citadel of all that passed in the *English* Army: Nevertheless he did not oblige the *Capuchins* that were in St. *Martins* to leave their Convent, but provided for their nourishment.

1627. *August.*

AUGUST.

The 6th day of *August* the Mayor and Council sent Deputies to the Duke of *Buckingham*, to desire him not to hinder any more the Vessels and Commodities which would come from the Isle of *Re*, or other places, to *Rochel*; all which he agreed unto, and received them very kindly.

Tuesday the 10th, The Duke of *Angoulesme* came by break of day, with a Party of Horse and Foot, to the Gates of *Rochel*, giving a very hot Alarm to the Town, who immediately sent to him to assure him, That they were the Kings good Servants, and had no hand in the coming of the *English* to the Isle of *Re*: As also, That they were not in conjunction with them. He answered them amicably, so that it was permitted to such of his Servants as would, to come into the City, and buy what Commodities they pleased.

The same day, after Dinner, the said Duke went with the *Sieur Marillot*, and *Pompee Targon*, Engineer, to view the point of *Coureil*, and all the Coast, without having any shot made at them from the City, there not being yet any Declaration of War on either side.

The 13th. The said Duke writ to the Mayor and Corporation of the City, That if they should continue to assist the *English*, he would approach with his Army to the Gates of their City: And as they were in deliberation thereof, he came the next day to *Estree*, *la Moulinette*, *Bongreme*, and *Coureille*, his Army being composed of some Regiments of *Navarre*, *Chappes*, *la Bergerie*, and a Moity of the Regiments of Guards, with ten Cornets of Cavalry, and a good quantity of Cannon.

At

At the same time he prohibited, thorough the whole Government and Land of *Aulnis*, (for so the Country about *Rochel* is called) the carrying into *Rochel* any Wares or Commodities, upon pain of Confiscation, and Corporal Punishment; hindering also the Inhabitants of the City from gathering their Harvest, which shewed the *Rochellers* what they had to expect. They sent the *Sieurs Papin* and *de Foss* to the Duke of *Buckingham*, in the Isle of *Re*, to desire him to send back the *Sieur Loudriere*, with the *French* he carryed thither, and obtained their Request of him. 1627. *August.*

The 15th, about two or three hours after Midnight, the *English* took a Bark which came from the Citadel; of those that were in it some were made Prisoners, others leaping into the Water were drowned; as amongst the rest, one Captain *Demorisiere* of the Isle of *Re*.

The same night the Duke of *Buckingham*, having advice that they had but little Water in the Citadel, and that they were furnished from a Well that was fifteen or twenty Paces from one of their Half-Moons, to cut them off their supply from thence, made an Attempt upon their Half-Moon, but those that kept it behaved themselves with so much resolution as made the *English* retire with loss; only during this Attacque they employed some to poyson the Well, by which they incommoded very much the besieged.

The 16th, was carried to *Rochel* their King's Declaration, against all that should joyn with the *English*. Upon which, the major part of the King's Officers seeing, that though the Conjunction of the City with them was not yet declared, it was nevertheless in effect done, they left

1627. *August.* the City, and retired to *Maran*; whither the King soon after transferred the Court of Justice, and gave his Letters Patents for the same; but those who remained, which were seven in number, continued to administer Justice as formerly.

The same day, with the Evening-tide, came into *Rochel* eight Barks or *Shalloopes* from the Isle of *Re*, in which were the *Sieur Loudriere*, with the Troops that he had carried thither.

The 19th. The *Sieur Comminges*, Captain of a Company of the Regiment of *Champaigne*, and who, in the absence of the *Sieur Thoiras*, commanded the Fort *Lewis*, met with some *Rochellers*, when, after much discourse upon the Affairs of the time, and the descent of the *English* in the Isle of *Re*, he remonstrated to them, That if they would carry themselves as good and faithful Subjects to the King, and seek his favour, they would have all sort of Contentment, which he desired them to acquaint the Mayor and his Council with; of which report being made, they sent Deputies to him at his Fort, and he afterwards went to them in the City, where he was heard by the Mayor and his Council, but not agreeing, he returned without doing any thing. Being in the City he visited the Duchess of *Rohan*, and reasoning with her about the succours of the *English*, he told her, That the Wine-Harvest was not yet come, and that he would not wish them worse Enemies to fight with than Grapes and new Wine, at which they then laughed and made slight of it.

The 20th. The Mayor and his Council observing how the Duke of *Angoulesme* made the people work at the *Moulinette*, *Bongrenne*, and *Coureille*, for the raising of Forts there, and according to advice they

they had received, were upon the point of ſeizing of the Barrovere on the ſide of *Tadon*, which was the Suburbs of *Rochel*, and within Muſquet-ſhot of the Port of S. *Nicholas*, to the end to raiſe there alſo a Fort, and nearer, if they could be ſuffered. Thoſe of the City reſolved to break his deſign, and hinder him from approaching nearer on that ſide, by making one without the Gate of S. *Nicholas*, betwixt the two Mills, which are about the half way between the Port, and the place of the Barrovere: For this end, at eight of the Clock in the Evening, there went out betwixt ſix or ſeven hundred Souldiers, and ſome Inhabitants, who wrought there all night, placing ſo many Pipes and Barrels there, that by morning they were in a condition of defence, and continued their working ſome days following without his interrupting of them. 1627. *Auguſt.*

The 21. the Duke of *Buckingham* ſeeing the reſolution of the Sieur *Thoiras*, and the little hopes he had of forcing him otherwiſe than by Famine, made ſearch thoroughout the Iſle for the *Papiſts* that were remaining in it, and brought them before the Citadel, where the Sieur *Thoiras* received part thereof; but refuſing to receive the reſt, they were carried over to the Main Land, and ſet on ſhore to go whither they pleaſed.

In the ſame time ſome Souldiers coming out of the Citadel, reported to the Duke of *Buckingham*, that Corn and Meal began to be ſcarce with the aſſieged, that they were reduced to Biſquet and Horſe-fleſh, beſides, that the Souldiers were greatly incommoded from the ill weather, and continual Rains; and that they were contriving among themſelves ſome Revolt.

1627. *August.* The 28. the Sieur *Thoiras* finding from day to day neceſſity preſſing him, and that he could not receive any news from the Main, ſent three Souldiers, each of them with a Packet of Letters, acquainting the Condition he found himſelf in, who undertook to carry them: by Swimming, one of the three got to Fort *Lewis*, another was drowned, and the third not being able to hold out, rendered himſelf to the *Engliſh*, and gave them advice of all that paſſed in the Citadel: The Duke of *Buckingham* underſtanding their condition, writ to the Sieur *Thoiras*, endeavouring to ſhew him his neceſſity, and perſwade him to render the Citadel, and all that he held in the Iſle, into his hands, with offers of very advantageous and honourable Conditions; but if he would hold out until the laſt Extremity, he could not then hope for the ſame. To this Letter the Sieur *Thoiras* made anſwer with great civility, yet telling him, that he was not reduced to ſuch ſtraits as he believed; and ſome days were ſpent in Complements, and friendly Correſpondence, by Gentlemen ſent with Preſents from one to the other, which made the *Rochellers* ſuſpect the Duke, and from thenceforward to deſpair of taking the Citadel.

Nevertheleſs, the Duke gave not over, endeavouring by all means poſſible, to make himſelf Maſter of the place; and to come the ſooner to his end, fitted out upon the Water a floating Machine, which played continually with eight Cannon; and by the means of Pinnaces and Barks equipped for War, endeavoured to prevent all ſuccours of Men and Victuals; and further, made a *Pallaſade* of Ship-Maſts, and great Cables, kept above water by Veſſels, and betwixt the Veſſels by Pipes and Barks,

Barks, and ſunk before them many Ships full of Stones; and indeed, he omitted nothing that might entirely ſhut up that ſide, which according to the report of ſeveral Souldiers, made the Sieur *Thoiras* and his people very uneaſie. 1627. *Septemb.*

SEPTEMBER.

Tueſday the 7th of *September*, twelve or thirteen Pinnaces, laden with all ſort of Proviſions, entred the Citadel, having paſſed the *Engliſh* Army, Pinnaces, Shalloops, and Pallaſades, which by Storms the night before had been half broken and bruiſed; which continuing, obliged thoſe in the Ships of the Pallaſade to cut their Cables which tyed them together, which happened well to thoſe in the Citadel, who were not able to do any more, and who were ſo preſſed, that had this Succour ſtaid three days longer, the Sieur *Thoiras* muſt have been forced to have delivered the place: but as this was matter of great joy to them, ſo it was of grief and ſorrow to the Duke of *Buckingham*, who by break of day diſcharged his Choler by the Mouth of his Cannon upon the Citadel and Pinnaces.

Friday the 10th, about four or five in the Evening, the *Rochellers* obſerving the working at a place over againſt the two Mills, fired their Cannon upon them, the Fort *Lewis* anſwering them in the ſame kind, which croſſed the City, but without doing any harm; ſo that by this mutual thundering, they declared War one againſt the other.

The ſame day, about eight in the Evening, the Fort *Lewis* fired three Cannon-ſhot with Fire-Bullets, one of which fell in a Houſe full of Hay and

1627. *Septemb.* Straw, near a Stack of green Wood, which was entirely burnt: At first this new Invention astonished them much, and obliged them to seek remedy against the like.

The 11th, the Council sitting in the Town-Hall, and the whole Body assembled, Commissioners were ordered to consider upon conditions for the Minting of Money; as also the Mayor and Council were desired to publish a Manifest, and to see to the Articles of Conjunction with the Duke of *Buckingham*.

The 12th, the Duke of *Buckingham* received a Recruit of 2500, by seven Ships and four Flutes. The same day the *English* took two Barks laden with Provisions and Munition of War for the Citadel, and gave Chase to a Ship which followed the Bark, and pursued her unto the Stuckets or Pallasades.

The 13th, in the Evening, the *Rochellers* observing some at work near the House of *Coureille*, for the raising of a Fort, they played their Cannon upon them. The same day, in the Evening, came from the Isle of *Re* to *Rochel* the Sieurs *Ashburnham* for the Duke of *Buckingham*, and St. *Surin* for the Sieur *Thoiras*, in their way to the King at *Paris*, from whence *Ashburnham* (after having conferred with his Majesty) was to go to *England*, and began their journey the next day: And this was the effect of the Communications before-mentioned, when all believed, the Duke being cheated by St. *Surin*, he would find this Voyage to no purpose, as it proved.

The 15th, *Monsieur* the King's only Brother arrived at *Estre*, and skirmished his Cavalry with those of *Rochel*, who after some small loss gave way

way to those of *Monsieur*, who pursued them with Horse and Foot unto the very Ditch of the Fort *Tadon*; but being too far advanced, he lost some of his Cavalry, as well as Infantry; of the first, the Sieur *Maricour*; of the latter, one *Sariant*, and ten or twelve Souldiers, whereas the *Rochellers* loss was no more than one Citizen, and three or four Souldiers, besides some wounded. The same day, about eight in the Evening, they from the Fort *Lewis* made five shot with Fire-Bullets upon the City; the Fire took effect in a House near the Town-house, where there were Fagots, and the cuttings of Vines, but it was extinguished without burning more than the Roof, and part of the Wood. 1627. *Septemb.*

The 16th, the Mayor made Proclamation thorough all the Quarters of the City, commanding every one to remove out of their high Chambers, and Garrets, Wood, Hay, Straw, and whatever was subject to fire, and to keep there Oxe-hides, Pales and Tubs of Water, as well to quench the Fire, as to throw upon the Bullets.

The 17th, a Party of Cavalry sallying out of *Rochel* some days before upon Adventure, brought into the City a Courrier which the King had sent with a Packet to the Duke of *Angoulesme*, with many Letters for particular Persons in the Army, by which was discovered the King's design of shutting in the *Rochellers* by Sea with a Bank, and a Naval Army, and incloſing them on the Land-side with a strong Line of Communication; and so to gain them by hunger, rather than force, according to the Tenure of that to the Duke of *Angoulesme*, which is as followeth.

The

1627. Septemb.

The French *Kings Letter to the Duke of* Angouleſme, *in the Camp before* Rochel.

COuſin, by your diſpatch of the ſeventh of this Month, you have rendered me a particular 'Account of the Imployment you have given the 'Troops of my Army ſince your Arrival there, 'of the Quarters that you have taken about my 'City of *Rochel*, of the Works that you have be-'gun, of thoſe that are made, of the men neceſ-'ſary for keeping and preſerving them, and oppo-'ſing the Diverſions that the *Engliſh* by Salleys from 'the Iſle of *Re* may make on the Coaſt of *Poictou* 'and *Xaintongue*. I underſtand your advice and 'ſentement, as well for ſhutting the Channel of the 'Port of *Rochel*, as relieving of the Iſle of *Re*; of 'which having well conſidered, and of what will 'be beſt for my ſervice, after having teſtified to 'you the content I receive in ſeeing ſo exact, judi-'cious, and faithful an information from that ſide, 'and the good liking that I have of the diligence 'and good Conduct that you have remarkably 'ſhewed for the advancing my ſervice, I will tell 'you, that I approve the Quarters that you have 'taken for my Army, and do deſire that for the 'maintaining them with ſecurity, that you order 'the Captains who command there to retrench, 'and fortifie themſelves well, and to keep good 'Guards; that you continue the order that you 'have eſtabliſhed there for preventing the relie-'ving of *Rochel* by Land with any ſort of Victu-'als, and do it with extraordinary care and ſecu-'rity, without permitting, upon any cauſe or pre-'text whatſoever, any contradiction, nor ſhew

'any

'any favour to such as shall be so bold as to do 1627.
'contrary hereunto; for in this point consists *Septemb.*
'one of the principal Effects of my Army, by
'which the factious *Rochellers* may be chastis'd for
'their Rebellion, and be constrained to submit
'themselves to the obedience that they owe me.

'I approve also of the Forts and Retrenchments
'that you are upon at *Bongrenne* and *Moulinette*.
'I will believe that they are near (if not before
'this done to your hands) in defence; it behoves
'us to preserve these two Postes, since they are
'judged necessary: but except you determine
'making at present the Fort that you have proposed
'betwixt the Port *de Coinge* and *la Fons*, for to cut
'off the Current of the Water which goes to *Ro-*
'*chel*, or turn to some other Enterprize, I judge
'it more to purpose that you employ all your la-
'bour to the building of the Fort that you have
'formerly been ordered, over against the Fort
'*Lewis*, to the end that it be with all speed in such
'defence, that neither the *Rochellers*, nor the *Eng-*
'*lish*, can hinder the maintaining it, with a number of
'men necessary for its defence.

'I know, That for the accomplishing these De-
'signs, for conserving your Posts, for hindering on
'the Land-side the going in and out of *Rochel*,
'and provide against diversions, it is necessary to
'maintain a good Army, well paid: That which
'you propose to me to have about *Rochel* ought to
'be 10000 Foot, and 1000 Horse effective, which
'will be done when the Orders that I have former-
'ly given for the marching and levying of Souldi-
'ers have been executed; as you may see by the
'numbers of the Regiments of Foot that I have
'sent you.

As

1627. Septemb. 'As to the diversions the Enemy may make on 'the Coasts of *Poicton* and *Zaintongue*, I make reck- 'oning that my Naval Army, which shall be laiden 'with a good number of Infantry, will serve for 'succour and security against all the descents 'which they can make on the Coasts of my King- 'dom. I cannot believe that the *English*, with the 'few men that the Siege of the Citadel of *Re* hath 'left them, dare make a descent, having no Caval- 'ry, nor undertake a new Fortification at this Sea- 'son; that which is most to be feared, is the 'surprizing of some place, for which cause I find 'it necessary speedily to augment Garrisons, Vi- 'ctuals, and Ammunition, in all those places that 'you shall inform me have need, on the Coasts of '*Poicton* and *Zaintongue*.

'I will not now answer the several ways that 'are propounded for shutting up and ruining the 'Port of *Rochel*, because it is not that which at 'present is most pressing. In reference to the re- 'lieving of the Citadel of *Re*, and the Fort of *Pree*, 'as I have cause to promise my self good succes 'there, from the succour of 13 Pinnaces arrived 'in the Citadel, the advice whereof is confirmed 'to me by your last Letter; so (I presume) to 'employ the means which have been a long time in 'several places preparing for the refreshing of the 'said Forts, will I think be sufficient, which I re- 'fer to the Bishop of *Mande* to explain more par- 'ticularly in my Name, according to the Charge 'that I have therein given him. Considering that so 'long as the Citadel of S. *Martin* can hold, there 'is no fear of the Fort of *Pree*; I see no necessity of 'sending men thither, though there may be of 'Victuals and Munition, after that the Citadel 'shall be sufficiently provided.

'You

'You may judge better than any one, how many 1627.
'of the Regiments deſigned for the Army are ne- Septemb.
'ceſſary for your guard, and the advancement of
'your work, and therefore I deſire you to ſend to
'them in all places to raiſe them with all diligence.

'I have well conſidered the Retinue that you ſay
'the *Rochellers*, (upon the Declaration of War,) are
'reſolved to keep; and how you acknowledge it to
'proceed more from fear than love or reſpect; and
'that you will not ſpare to act effectually againſt
'them, as if they had already declared; all which I
'approve, ſince their actions and deportment do ſuf-
'ficiently ſhew their evil intentions, and therefore
'you may permit thoſe of the Fort *Lewis* to work
'upon their Fortifications, ſince you think fit to
'make ſome new ones.

'I am pleaſed that you have ſent ſome Cavalry
'to my Brother the Duke of *Orleance*, and doubt
'whether he will be with the Army before this
'Anſwer; if he be, fail not to communicate this to
'him, to the end that he be informed of my in-
'tentions.

'Furthermore, I commend the care that you have
'taken to diſſipate that Aſſembly of Nobility at
'*du Pare*'s Houſe, that you have ſeized the Hou-
'ſes of *de la Rolandiere* and *Moric*, and that you
'have ſecured the other Gentlemen by good Cau-
'tion: Continue to make my Letters and Declara-
'tions of this kind be well obſerved: I hold it fit
'to give the Fruits which may be gathered in the
'neighbouring Villages, belonging only to them
'that have gone contrary to my Declaration, to
'my Army (*viz.*) to the Captains and Officers,
'which ſerving in my Troops ſhall be judged wor-
'thy of ſuch gratifications. Above all I pray God,

'my

1627. Septemb. 'my Couſin, to take you into his holy protection. Writ at S. *Germaine* in *Lay*, the 13th of *September*, 1627. Signed *Louys*, and underneath,

Philipeaux.

There was alſo in this Pacquet the Donation of the Office of *Seneſchal*, or Chief Juſtice, of the City of *Rochel*, to the Duke of *Angouleſme*, with the confiſcation of all the Goods, moveable and immoveable, of the *Sieurs* of *Brille Baudet*, and of *Angoulins*, in form as followeth.

THIS *day being the* 11. *of* September, 1627. *the King being at* S. Germain *in* Laye, *taking into conſideration the great and commendable ſervices that the Duke of* Angouleſme, *Peer of* France, *hath done him in his Army of* Aulins, *and the great Expence that he is obliged to be at there, his Majeſty hath granted to him, and doth hereby give him the Office of Chief Juſtice of the City of* Rochel, *being vacant by the forfeiture of the* Sieur Loudriere, *who is in poſſeſſion thereof, but is attainted of High Treaſon, for bearing Arms, and joining with the* Engliſh, *contrary to the ſervice of his Majeſty and this Eſtate, and have alſo given to the ſaid Duke all the Goods, moveable and immoveable, belonging to the* Sieurs Brille Baudet *and* Angoulins, *as confiſcated for the ſame Crime, and being at preſent in the City of* Rochel. *In Witneſs of which, his Majeſty hath commanded me to expedite to the ſaid Duke all Letters and Proviſions neceſſary, and in the mean time to diſpatch this preſent Brief, which he hath ſigned with his*

his own hand. Contre-signed by me, Counſellor in his Council of State, and Secretary of his Commands. 1627. September.

LEWYS,

beneath Philipeaux.

The 19. the *Engliſh* took a Barque laden with Proviſions and Munition for the Citadel, where was the Son of the *Sieur Saugion*, as they had ſome days before taken, and ſunk many others which ſteered the ſame courſe.

The 22. there went from *Rochel* ſeven ſail to go to *Re*, upon whom was made from the Fort *Lewis* many great ſhot, but without touching them: In the one was the *Sieurs John Gitton* Sheriff, formerly Admiral of *Rochel*, and *David Foſs* Advocate, Deputies from the Mayor and his Counſel to the Duke of *Buckingham*, to carry him the Articles drawn for their conjunction with him.

The 22. betwixt two and three, before day, arrived in the Citadel a Barque of about 30 Tuns, laden with all ſorts of Proviſions, Munition, and Refreſhments, upon which the *Engliſh* made many unprofitable Cannon-ſhot.

The 23d. The *Sieur Burrowes*, Lieutenant General to the Duke of *Buckingham*, was killed in the Trenches; which, together with the entry of the ſaid Barque, did ſo irritate the ſaid Duke, that he ſhot all the morning long, as well from Land as from his Ships, upon the Citadel and Barque: During this Thundering a fatal ſhot carryed out of this World the *Sieur Montferrior*, Brother of Monſieur *Thoiras*, in ſuch ſort, that this day was a day of great loſs to each Party; but above all to the

1627. *Septemb.* the *Engliſh*, in that Monſieur *Burrowes* was the only man of experience that they had.

The 27th. The *Sieur Aſhburneham*, who was gone to *Paris* with the *Sieur St. Surin*, arrived at *Rochel* with *St. Surin* in their way to *Re*, who immediately after his arrival there, was by the Duke ſent Priſoner to one of his Frigats, where was already the Son of Sieur *Saugeon*, becauſe, as he ſaid, of the ill uſage that Mr. *Aſhburnham* had met with, but it was believed in revenge, for having been baffled by him.

The ſame day, about three in the Afternoon, they began Prayers in the Temple of S. *John*, to continue every day until the Peace was made.

The 30th, being *Thurſday*, the *Engliſh* took in the Evening three Barks laden with Victuals and Munition for the Citadel, ſunk three others, forced aſhore two at *Aiguillion*, and put the reſt to flight, in ſuch ſort, that at this time there got none into the Citadel.

OCTOBER.

Octob. The firſt of *October*, the Sieur *Thoiras* finding himſelf preſſed with all Extremity, and ſeeing that all his people, as well Souldiers as Volunteers, murmured againſt him, and made Cabals for treating with the Duke of *Buckingham*, and to deliver the place to him, to the end to content them, and to gain time, and to amuſe the *Engliſh*, he ſent the Sieur *Montault* to the Duke, to know what Conditions he would offer him. The Duke deferring the Treaty until the next morning, after many goings and comings, it was in the end agreed, that if the Citadel was not relieved by the eighth of the Month, (which was High-water) that both it and the Fort *de la Pre* ſhould be put into his hands.

Thurſday

Thurſday night, before *Fryday* the 8th of *October*, deſigned for the Rendition, there went forty Barks and Pinnaces from *Ollonne*, laden with Men, and all ſorts of Proviſions, for the Belly as well as war, whereof 29 got happily into the Citadel, by the favour of a very great North-East-Wind, which blew ſo hard, and maſter'd the *Engliſh* Army in ſuch ſort, that it could not hinder their paſſing; ſave that there were four ſunk to the ground by Cannon-ſhot. This ſuccour came very ſeaſonably to the *Sieur Thoiras*; becauſe in the morning, according to Conditions, he ought to have render'd the Citadel. 1627. *Octob.*

The Duke of *Buckingham* on the contrary was ſo diſcontented and diſcouraged, that, having diſcharged his Choler with multitude of Cannon-ſhot, which broke in pieces fifteen or twenty of theſe Pinnaces, (but already un-laden) two or three days after he took away his Cannon from his Batteries, and Shipped them, with part of his Men, having taken a reſolution to raiſe the Siege, and to return for *England*; but the Duke of *Soubize*, who was near to him, as alſo the Deputies of *Rochel*, and the Inhabitants of the Iſle, intreating him very earneſtly not to abandon them, and offering him whatever was in their Power, which prevailed with him to ſuſpend this Deliberation until the Arrival of *Sieur Dolbiere*, who he had ſent into *England*, and who put him in hopes of a ſuccour of 6000 Men, which the Earl of *Holland* would in a few days bring to him, which in ſome kind reſtored his Courage, and made him reſolve to continue the Siege.

The 12th. The King arrived, before *Rochel*, and took his Quarters at *Eſtre*, he needed not to enquire

1627. *October.* quire whether the Cannon and Muskets made not good Musick through all the Quarters of the Army for his welcome.

The 13th. There were read, in the Council assembled in the Town-Hall, Letters from the Duke of *Rohan*, writ the 9th and 10th of *September*, from *Nisines* to those at *Rochel*, by which he advised them of the Conjunction, made by those of *Languedoc* with them and the *English*.

The 17th. Seven Barks, laden with Victuals and Munition, with some Companies of Souldiers, got into the Fort *Pree*, without any Impediment; but the same day a Pinace going out from the Cittadel, was taken by the *English* Shalloops, who slew the Son of *Richardiere*, who commanded there, and most part of his Men.

The 18th. A Ship laden with dry Fish, and some Barks laden with Wine and other things from the Isle of *Re*, came into *Rochel*; there were fired at them from the Forts *Lewis*, *Port-Neuf*, and *Coureille*, 35 Cannon-shot, without touching any of them.

The 19th. One called *Franc*, one of the Messengers to the King's Council, was brought into *Rochel* by *John Farene*, a stout and bold Souldier, who took him Prisoner near *Lusignan* as he rid post with many Letters, and some even from the King himself, writ to several Governours of Provinces, by which he gave advice of the besieging of the Citadel; commanding them to send all the Ships they could, laden with Stones to fill and shut up the Haven of *Rochel*; as also to have his Naval Army in readiness, upon the first Command, to come before *Rochel*: And this by Letters dated the 14th of *October*.

The same day, and the day following, came from

Re

Re to *Rochel* four or five hundred *English*, who were quarter'd in Houſes. 1627. October.

The 24th. The Duke of *Soubize* writ to the *Rochellers*, exhorting them to ſend Deputies to the King of *Great Brittain*; upon which were named the *Sieur Jaques David Sheriff*, on the behalf of the Common-Hall; *Sieur John de Hinſſe*, on behalf of the Bourgeſſes; and on behalf of the Church the *Sieur Salbert*, a Miniſter, who was in *Re*, near the Duke of *Buckingham*.

The 25th. Before day there came into *Rochel*, from *England*, a Ship with 150 Tuns of Corn, as alſo ſome Barks laiden with Wine and other Commodities, and entred without any damage, though with the bright of the Moon, and had been ſhot at thirty or forty times with Cannon from the Fort *Lewis*, and the *Batteries*.

The 26th. The *Rochellers* publiſhed their Manifeſt, by which they gave an Account of the Cauſes and Reaſons which moved them to joyn Arms with the King of *Great-Brittain*; and put at the foot of the ſame their Kings Letter to the Duke of *Angouleſme*, as alſo the Oath of *Lewis* the Eleventh made to *Robert Cadiot*, Mayor of *Rochel*, 1472.

In this Manifeſt they ſay, That one of the Conditions of Peace in 1622, which is recited, was the demoliſhing of the Fort built near the City during the War, as alſo that accordingly the King had given Letters to their Deputies, Dated the 18th of *December*, directed to *Sieur Arnoult*, by which he enjoyns him not to delay doing it, but that under divers pretexts he did not only elude the obeying him therein, but on the contrary continued to fortifie it; and after his death the *Sieur Thoiras* did the ſame more diligently;

1627. *Octob.* so that neither their Complaints, nor the reiterated Complaints of their Deputies to his Majesty of the breach of Agreements, could produce any effect. That their design in preserving this Fort, and furnishing it so much, appeared sufficiently by the several Enterprises that had been made upon the City. This was the occasion which moved the Duke of *Rohan*, with whom the Peace of 1622 had been Treated, to take Arms, and give cause to the Duke of *Soubize* to make an Enterprize upon *Blavet*, and to assure himself of the Isle of *Re* and the City, and to joyn with them; because that though they had not declar'd, but sent Deputies to the King to obtain the justice of having this Fort demolished, instead of the King's effectual agreeing thereunto, the Marshal *Praslin* was come against them in Arms, committing Acts of Hostility. That the following Peace, having been made by the Intercession of the Ambassadors of the King of *Great Brittain*, and of the States of *Holland*, under divers Articles, and above all upon the word of a King, even given to the said Ambassadours in writing, that within six Months the Fort should be demolished, yet nothing of it had been observed: That instead of suffering them to bring back their Goods, the *Sieur Thoiras* had seized them, and carryed away all their Salt, and built a Citadel in the Isle of *Re*. That instead of reducing the Garrisons to the number agreed upon, they had been increased in such sort, that there was alwayes near eight or ten thousand men round the City. That upon the passages to *Maran*, and other places, they had built new Forts, which blocked the City, and hindred the bringing in of Corn and Provisions. That the *Sieur Thoiras* did the

the same by Sea, by the help of Vessels, which he, contrary to the Treaty, had lying in the Road at the head of the *Bay*. 1627. *Octob.*

That the *Sieur Briel*, sent as Intendant of the Court of Justice, had committed unheard of Injustice; as the putting a Souldier to death upon suspicion of having broken a Crucifix in time of War, which afterwards was proved false, the Crucifix being found. That contrary to the priviledges agreed to with the City by the King, which was not of Grace, but under Covenant given to *France*; That they charged the City as belonging to the *Domane*, establishing Offices for taxing the Corn and Wine of the Government, sent Commands to *Sieur Thoiras*, Governour of the City, to build the said Fort and Citadel. That besides these Injuries done them in particular, those of the Religion, in general, were ill used thorough the whole Kingdom, and their Edicts violated in all the heads. That hereupon the King of *England*, who on behalf of the King, was to them *Garrantee* of the Peace, (which was so little observed) having ineffectually imployed his Intercession, resolved upon taking Arms; and having sent his Army into these Quarters, they sent Deputies to the Duke of *Angoulesm*, who was in Arms so near to them as *Maran*, to satisfie him by protestation, That they desired to remain inviolable in their Fidelity and Obedience to the King, and to beseech him to intercede with the King for their enjoyment of the last Treaty of Peace. That instead of hearkening thereunto, he declar'd War against them, plundering their Houses, building of Forts too near to them, and committing openly all acts of Hostlity, whilst they yet held themselves

1627. October. selves in suspence. In the end there fell into their hands the Kings Letters to the said Duke, of the 13th of *September*, where they found the Map of their ruine, and the Order for besieging them both by Sea and Land: That being reduced to this point, they saw themselves forced to take Arms, and to joyn with the *English*, praying all their good Country-men, and all good Kings and Princes to approve of their Design, and to assist them therein, under protestation nevertheless to remain always in the duty of Subjection and Fidelity due to the King; and that they should be ready to submit themselves to him, when it should please him to receive them into his favour, and cause the breach which had been made upon the Edicts to be repaired, and to establish them in their ancient Liberties and Priviledges.

To this Manifest was published an ample Answer, the sum of which was, *That if the Treaty* of Montpelier *had not in all points been executed, the* Rochellers *were the cause of it, they having first broken it, in that the Exercise of the Romish Religion ought to have been re-established fully and peaceably in their City, which they would not suffer when the Commissioners of the King were sent, nor suffer the publick practise of the Popish Ceremonies; besides that, the King by the same Treaty, having ordered the dissolving of the new Order of forty eight Burgesses, they would not do it,* adding that, to their other disobedience which made his Majesty believe that it behoved him to stop that demolishment which they pressed so much for, that they might be at the more liberty for a new Insurrection. That the Armies levyed afterwards by the Duke of *Rohan*, in *Languedoc* and the King's Vessels, seized by the Duke of *Soubize*

bize, at *Blavet*, were Rebellious Attempts without Example, and that the whole had been agreed with them, who nevertheleſs was willing to amuſe the King with feigned pretences of Loyalty, but he did not think it reaſonable to ſuffer himſelf to be ſo deceived by them. 1627. *October.*

As to the Treaty of Peace which followed, it was falſe that Strangers had acted therein as Mediators, that the King had given his word to them, or conſented to that Injury of their Maſter's, being Garrantees to his Subjects, as the Ambaſſadors of *England* have ſince told him. That if after this Treaty the King thought good to build a Citadel in the Iſle of *Re*, and Forts in the Paſſages from the Iſle of *Maran*, it was no more than what was too apparently neceſſary for bridling a Rebellious City, who then tampered with the *Engliſh*; and further, that it was contrary to truth, that on that ſide they had committed any act of Hoſtility, as all *France* knows, but that the Paſſages for going, and coming, and bringing all ſorts of Commodities, was free to all. As to the Offices eſtabliſhed contrary to their pretended Priviledges, and the Commands of the Governour, given to the *Sieur Thoiras*, that as theſe Priviledges were from the King's Grace, and not as they ſay, by Covenant, ſo when they were fallen from their Duty it was moſt juſt to revoke them; as in the time of *Francis* the Firſt, who diſſolv'd their Common-Hall, and gave them a Governour, and never received them to Mercy, until upon their Knees, and with Tears, they all made ſupplication for Mercy. That the Judgment given againſt him who broke a Crucifix was judiciouſly done, upon ſufficient Informations. That the Complaints of

1627. *Octo.* the generality of their Religion, in the reſt of the Kingdom, was without Vouchers, and refuted by the free and entire Exerciſe the King granted them, and his protection under which they lived peaceably. That the Invaſions of the *Engliſh*, and their deſcent in Arms in the Iſle of *Re* made in full Peace, and without any precedent Denunciation of War, was contrary to Juſtice, and the Law of Nations, which the King will make them repent in the end. That if the *Rochellers* at firſt deferred, declaring for them, and ſent Deputies to the Duke of *Angouleſme*, it was in deſign to gain time, and during that delay to make their Harveſt, for the King was moſt certainly advertis'd that the coming of the *Engliſh* was agreed upon with them; and though they had not yet in words declar'd for them, it was done in effect, in receiving Deputies from the Duke of *Buckingham*, and ſending theirs to him, and aiding him every day with Proviſions; that ſo the King had juſt cauſe to declare them Guilty of High-Treaſon, and make them ſuffer for their Rebellion, and he hopes in the end to make them Examples for it.

The ſaid day, with the Morning-tide, the *Sieurs David* and *Dehinſſe* went to the Iſle of *Re* to joyn with the *Sieur Salbret*, who was with the Duke of *Buckingham*, and from thence to go into *England*, to return that Prince thanks for his Aſſiſtance, and to beg the continuance of it, repreſenting to him their State and Condition; with them went to the ſaid Iſle of *Re*, to reſide near the perſon of the Duke of *Buckingham*, the *Sieurs Deſherbiers*, and *Bragneau*, for the City-Hall; and *Goyer Junier*, (a good man and experienced Sea-Captain) for the Bur-

Burgeſſes, without being prejudic'd by any Cannon-ſhot, though many were made at them. 1027. *Octob.*

The ſame day, with the Morning-tide, thirteen Barks, with ſix or ſeven hundred men, got into the Fort *la Pree*, without any Rencounter or Impediment from the *Engliſh*.

The 27th, with the morning-tide, there went out from *Rochel* to *Re* fifteen Sail, as well Pinaces as Barks, to the end to hinder the paſſages of thoſe that would go to the Citadel and Fort *la Pree*; the Enemy made many a Cannon-ſhot at them from their Batteries, but without doing them any harm: And the ſame day, in the morning, two Capuchins were brought in Priſoners, which they ſent back after Dinner without offering them any Injury: And the Curriers did likewiſe bring Priſoner a *Spaniſh* Jeweller, who had ſeveral precious Stones by him, which cauſed a Debate in Council whether they ſhould be declared good price; ſome contradicted it, and particularly the *Sieur Vincent*, the Miniſter, who having entertained this man, and found him one of Senſe, was for gratifying him, and to manage by him, the beginning of a Treaty with the King of *Spain*, which he maintained with many Reaſons, and expreſſed great diffidence of the Duke of *Buckingham* and the *Engliſh*, but his motion was not reliſhed.

The 28. thoſe of *Rochel* ſent forth nine other Sail, as well Pinnaces as Barks, equipped for War, with three Companies of Infantry, and ſome Voluntier Gentlemen, which paſſed in ſpight of their Batteries, from whence they played upon them with their Cannon, but without effect.

This

1627. October. This same day the Sieur *Salbert* being excused going for *England*, the Sieur *Philip Vincent*, one of the City Ministers, was by the Church and City-Hall appointed in his place, and went the same day to the Isle of *Re*, to joyn with the other Deputies that were there.

The 30. about four or five a Clock In the Evening, twelve or thirteen hundred men, commanded by the Sieur *Canaples*, Master of the Camp to a Regiment of Guards, were shipped at the *Plomp* for the Fort *la Pre*, which passing without any obstruction, and having a great Party there on Land, endeavoured to make a descent, but were at first by the *English* and *French*, who joyned to hinder their Landing (after a long Combat, with the loss of fifty or sixty of those that were furthest advanced on shore) forced to return to their Barks for saving of themselves, in which Retreat many were drowned; nevertheless, the Night coming on, which was so favourable to them, that they found themselves very obscure, they not only finished their descent to the Fort, but even constrained the *English* to retreat, with the loss of ten or twelve men, and some wounded.

NOVEMBER.

Novemb. The third of *Novemb.* there came fifteen Barks from the Isle of *Re* into *Rochel*, some laden with Wines, others with Commodities, at which was shot sixty or more Cannon-shot from the Forts and Batteries, without touching any of them. The same day the Sieur *Vincent* came from the Isle of *Re* to *Rochel*, to confer with the Mayor and Council upon some particulars relating to his Voyage for *England*, and desired a commodious and safe Vessel

Veſſel to be ready to ſail with the firſt. 1627.

The Duke of *Buckingham* conſidering the ſup- *Novemb.*
plies which the King ſent to the Fort of *la Pre*, and foreſeeing that the deſign was to attack him, and that he found himſelf weak, he reſolved upon a final Attempt; and upon the ſixth of *Novemb.* between ſeven and eight in the morning, he aſſaulted the Citadel in two places, the *French* making it on one ſide, and the *Engliſh* on another. At firſt they carried all before them, gaining the Ditch, and planting their Ladders againſt the Wall and Terraces, but their Ladders proving too ſhort, and having to do with people who received them with much reſolution, they were in the end, after two hours conteſt, conſtrained to retreat, with the loſs of many men, beſides wounded, which were ſent the next day to *Rochel* to be treated and cured. The ſame day, about nine and ten a Clock in the Evening, a Houſe in *Rochel* was fired, near the Bell-fry, to the Church S. *Saviour*; where being lodged ſeveral combuſtible Commodities, as Hemp, Flax, and Roſin, *&c.* it burnt ſo ſuddenly, that the people in their Shifts were hard put to it to gain the top of the Houſe, and ſo to ſave themſelves by their next Neighbours Houſe.

The ſeventh *Ditto*, there went from *Rochel* to *Re* nineteen Pinnaces and Barks, in one of which was the Sieur *Vincent*, who went to joyn with the other Deputies for *England*.

The eighth, the Duke of *Buckingham*, after this laſt attempt upon the Citadel, deſpairing of gaining it, and of being able to ſtay much longer in the Iſle, eſpecially ſeeing there arrived from day to day conſiderable ſuccours to come into the Field with, and that his own Army was diminiſhed more than

1627. Novemb. than one third part, proceeding from the eating too many Grapes, according to Sieur *de Commingis* Propheſie, reſolved to raiſe the Siege; and to imbark with the more ſecurity, ordered his Retreat by the Iſle of *Lois* (which a ſmall Channel of the Sea ſeparates from that of *Re*) and having made a Bridge for his paſſage, in caſe he ſhould be thereunto forced, he marched his Troops, putting in the Reer one of his beſt Regiments, and Colonel *Montjoy* with his Cavalry to defend the Infantry, if need were. This Providence was of great uſe to him, for the Night before his Retreat, (beſides the Troops of the King which were already in the Iſle) Marſhal *Scomberg* arrived there with three or four thouſand Foot, and two or three hundred Horſe; and upon the advice of the Dukes retreat, came in ſuch ſort thundering upon him, that had not the Reer-guard ſuſtained the ſhock, and defended a long time the Bridge, he had, according to appearance, been totally cut in pieces: But the Army being nimble in imbarking, the reſiſtance of theſe kept them from danger, only this Arreer-guard and Infantry was entirely defeated, and moſt of the Captains taken Priſoners; as amongſt others, Colonel *Montjoy*, Lord *Grey*, and Lord *Montague*: And in this manner did the Duke of *Buckingham* leave the Iſle of *Re*, three Months and ſixteen days after his firſt entring the ſame.

This ſame day was found in many houſes in *Rochel* little Packets of Powder, with Matches for Tinder-boxes well brimſtoned, and ſome Match which had been lighted at one end, which were nevertheleſs put out without doing any harm. This obliged every one to ſhut all the Lights to their Cellars, Windows, and dangerous places for fire, and

to

to watch for the apprehending of ſome of theſe *Boutefeus*, and the Night following they took three, whereof one was a Serjeant to a Company, who was as readily hanged in the Caſtle-yard, as he was lately come into the City. 1627. *Novemb.*

The ninth *Ditto*, betwixt ſix and ſeven in the Evening, they made great Bonfires at *Eſtre*, *Coureille*, *Bonnegreen*, *la Moulinette*, *Follie-Budel*, *Rouſay*, Fort *Lewis*, and in all the Quarters of the Army, with Vollies of Cannon and Musket-ſhot, crying, *Vive le Roy*, for the retaking of the Iſle of *Re* from the *Engliſh*, which gave a great Allarm to the *Rochellers*, who not knowing the cauſe, for fear of ſurprize, and of Intelligence held in the City, they remained all night in Arms.

The twelfth, the Sieur *David Vincent*, and *Debinſe*, deputed as aforeſaid for *England*, returned from the *Engliſh* Army to *Rochel*, about 9 a Clock in the Evening, as did alſo the Sieur *Deſherbiers*, and brought a Letter from the Duke of *Buckingham*, which they delivered to the Mayor and his Council, which upon that occaſion was extraordinarily aſſembled in his Houſe; the ſubſtance was to counſel them, that whilſt he was in the Road to deſire a Peace of the King, which as he aſſured them would be granted according to their own deſire; but if otherwiſe, he offered them the choice of two things (*viz.*) either to come into their City with two thouſand men, or to return for *England* to procure them a ſupply of Corn, and all things neceſſary for a ſevere Siege, and to return himſelf with an Army and Forces ſufficient for their deliverance.

The ſame day they began about ten a Clock in the morning to work at the Mills on the ſide of *Coureille*,

1627. Novemb. reille, and prepare Wood to make there a Palliſade which obliged the *Rochellers* to play with the Cannon upon them with all the power they cou to interrupt the work.

The thirteenth, with the Morning-tide, a *Newfound-land* Ship, of about fifty or ſixty Tun, l den with Green Fiſh, came on ground upon th Mud, or *Ooze*, at half Musket ſhot from the *Cha* not having water enough to go in, and upon h was ſhot from the Fort that day forty Cannon ſho whereof there was but two that came in t Shrouds; and alſo without killing or wounding a perſon, and ſo ſhe entred with the Evening-tide.

The ſeventeenth, the Duke of *Buckingham*, aft having laid eight days at Anchor before the Ile *Lewis*, finding the Wind to favour him, ſet ſai without expecting an Anſwer to his Letters fro thoſe of *Rochel*.

The eighteenth, the Sieurs *David*, *Vincent*, a *Dehinſe*, imbarking about Noon in a Fly-boat, ſ ſail for the Iſle *Lewis*, where they hoped to ha ſound the Duke, and with them went ten Barl with Bread and Water for the *Engliſh* Army, a in one were the Sieurs *Teſſereau* Counſellor, *Jo nault*, and *Savarit*, who went on the behalf of t *Rochellers*, to deſire the Duke of *Buckingham* t give them ſome of the Corn, and other Proviſion which he had in abundance aboard his Ships; b being diſappointed in not finding of him, they re turned to *Rochel*, whilſt the Deputies for *Engla* followed the *Engliſh* Army.

The 21. In the night arrived at *Rochel* a Pinnac of War with a Prize, laden with Munition-brea for the Troops in the Iſle of *Re*, and Citadel, t the number of fifteen thouſand Loaves, whic wer

were ſold to the people; the white at two *Sous*, and the reſt at one *Sous*, and ſix *Deniers*; and in the paſſage, one of the Seamen was ſlain by a Cannon ſhot. 1627. *Novemb.*

The 25. with the Evening-tide arrived at *Rochel* five Prizes (*viz.*) two laden with Wood, two with Corn, and one with Munition-bread, at which were made many Cannon ſhot without touching them.

The 28. came into *Rochel* from *England* Captain *Bourgis* with 80 *Engliſh*, who made a Company; he reported, that the Earl of *Holland* was at Sea, upon his Voyage to the Duke of *Buckingham* in the Iſle of *Re*; but we heard ſince, that this Earl had been imbarked three times, and always driven back by contrary Winds to *Plimouth*, where the Duke found him, being arrived there the 22. *Ditto* with our Deputies, who joyned with him the 20. without being ſaluted by the Ships, though it was full day.

The ſame day, in the morning, was ſeen many Pioneers working at the *Haute Fons* in the *Garaine de la Ramigere*, making of a Fort: The *Rochellers* played their Cannon at them, and after dinner ſallied out by the Port *Coinge* with ſeven or eight hundred Foot, and thirty or forty Horſe, endeavouring to drive them from thence, but could not, they being defended by many Horſe and Foot: The day paſſed with ſmall Skirmiſhes, in which was ſlain one Inhabitant, beſides three ſlightly wounded. The ſame day ſome were ſeen at work upon a Fort beyond the Bridge of *Salines*, towards *Perigny*, in a Field called *La Follie Baudet*, where formerly there had been one.

DECEM-

1627. *Decemb.*

DECEMBER.

The third of *Decemb.* were brought into *Rochel* two Barks which they had taken as they came out of the River of *Maran*, and found in them *Spanish* Wine, many Barrels of Raisins, and seven or eight Tun of Corn, with some other Provisions.

The 14th, betwixt four and five in the Evening, they began to shoot from a new Battery, erected upon the edge of a Bank, 200 paces from the House of *Coureille*, which came betwixt the two Towers of the Chain: The first Cannon shot cut the Fore-mast of Captain *Bragneau*'s Ship which lay cross the Haven, without killing or hurting any person.

The 16th, the *Rochellers* desired Pass-ports for sending out of Town many Women, and unprofitable Mouths, but was refused it.

The 17th, shooting from the said Battery, (which we shall hereafter call *Royal*) there was slain a Man, a Woman, and an Infant.

The 18th, at Eleven a Clock in the Morning, some Barks of the Besiegers arrived at *Coureille*, Convoyed by the Gallies of *Brouage*, who about two or three a Clock after dinner, came very near the Chain, and shot three Cannon shot cross the City, without doing any harm to any person: But receiving advice that the *Rochellers* would go to *Coureille*, to take it, or burn it, they returned in the night to *Brouage*.

The 25th, a part of the Kings Naval Army, to the number of ten or twelve great Ships, some Pinnaces, and the Gally of *Brouage*, came to Anchor in the Road at the Head of the Bay, and at their arrival discharged all their Cannon, as did also

also the Fort *Lewis*, and the *Royal* Battery, to which the *Rochellers* answered at the same time from theirs. 1627. *Decemb.*

The 26th, betwixt three and four in the Evening, a shot coming from the Royal Battery, killed three Beggars, and hurt two or three more, as they were playing at Cards in a Shop of Planks upon the Key of the great River, over against the opening of the Chain. The next day these Shops were pulled down, that they might not serve any more as a mark, nor cause in the future any more such murders.

At this time the Bank, which is hereafter called the *Digue*, advanced much on both sides of the Head of the Bay, and of *Coureille*, to the end to shut up the going in and out of the *Rochellers* by Sea, at which they at first laughed, believing that Storms and ill Weather would undo more in one Tide, than they could do in six Months.

The 28th, men was seen working between *Ronsy* and *Beaulieu* (a good Cannon shot from the City) upon a Fort they were making there.

The 30th, with the Morning-tide came into the City a Bark laden with *Bourdeaux* Wine, at which many shot was made from the Fort *Lewis*, and the Royal Battery, but without touching her.

JANUARY.

The 3d of *January*, 1628. there was seen working at the little *Festille*, for making another Fort there, which obliged the City to play upon them with their Cannon, but without any great success. 1628. *January.*

The 6th, there was so great a Storm at *South-East*, that the Bank was almost overturned, and

1628. *January.* the Kings Ships which were in the Road at the Head of the Bay so incommoded, that three of them were cast upon the Coast of the Head of the Bay, and of *Coureille*, where one wanted little of being totally broken in pieces.

The 8th *Ditto*, forty Cavaliers being gone from *Rochel*, by the new Gate, to clear the Street to the new *Festille*, and thereabouts, met with some Horse of the Assiegers, and worsted them; but Monsieur *de Bassompier*, with a great Party of Cavalry and Infantry, coming in to their assistance made them retreat, though without other loss than of some wounded; in exchange of which they brought with them three Prisoners into the City. The same day was discovered (by a Souldier sent from the Camp into the City) an Enterprise upon the Fort *Tadon*, contrived by the Ensign to Captain *Salle*, who was immediately taken, racked, and hanged the 10th, and his Head set up at the Head or utmost part of the Fort, half a Musket shot from *Bongrenne*, where for the same cause had, three Weeks or a Month before, been hanged two Souldiers, and one condemned for the Executioner.

The 12th, some Souldiers brought into *Rochel* sixty Oxen and Cows, and at the same time saw men working at *Miroeil*, making of a Fort there.

The 13th, the *Rochellers* having in the Morning seen some Barques arrive at *Coureille*, under the Convoy of some Gallies, and believing they were with Cannon and Warlike Ammunition, (having had advice some dayes before of their coming) made a Sally by Sea to intercept them; and at the same time another by Land, for diverting

ing of Succours; and to this end they did with all diligence equip twelve Shalloops, who finding themſelves ready by eight of the Clock in the Evening, furniſhed with Men, Stones, Granado's, and Fire-works, went out of the Chain, and went by the Coaſts of *Port-Neuf* to prevent diſcovery; and having left two of their Shalloops in the midſt of the Channel, as well to hinder ſuccours as to ſnap thoſe that would eſcape, they fell unexpected upon theſe Veſſels which were at Anchor, under the Fort of *Marellac*, and at firſt made themſelves Maſters of two Gallies, forced the others, and alſo the Barques to run a-Shore, and kill'd many of thoſe that were in them; and others, to ſave themſelves, leaped into the Water; but ſeeing Succours haſting from all parts, and fearing alſo that if they ſhould ſtay longer, it being an Ebbing-tide, they ſhould lye dry upon the Sands, they return'd with two Gallies to *Rochel*, having loſt in all the Action but four men, and eight wounded. At the ſame time, whilſt this was in execution at Sea, thoſe at Land aſſaulted the Redoubt of *Beautriel*, betwixt *Bongrenne* and the Houſe of *Coureille*, where there was a Squadron of thirty of *John Sac*'s Regiment, who, after ſome reſiſtance, were forced and cut in pieces, eſpecially by the *Engliſh*, in Revenge for their Companions which had been killed in the Iſle of *Re*, in ſuch ſort, that not above two or three of them were ſaved, and with the loſs of no more than one killed, and three wounded of the *Rochellers*, and returned to the City with all their Arms, which were given to them that took them. 1628. January.

The 14th, very early in the morning there was ſhot from the Royal Battery fifteen or twenty

1628. January. Cannon shot cross the City, without killing or hurting any person, save one rash Souldier, who, mocking those that bowed down, and put themselves under the Covert of the Parrapet, to avoid the danger of the dreadful Thunderings, stood upon the Wall, until his Head was carried away by a great shot.

The 15th, the Sieur *Fequiere* was brought Prisoner to *Rochel*, and put in the Tower of *Moureille*, near the old Gate *Maubec*, having been taken as he was crossing from *Coureille* to another Quarter, accompanied by the Sieur *Foreſt*, Lieutenant of Cardinal *Richelieu*'s Guards, who was slain refusing to render himself Prisoner, or take Quarter.

This night, about two a Clock in the morning, of the 19th *Ditto*, went out of *Rochel* the Sieurs *Daniel Bragneau*, on behalf of the City-Hall; and *John Gobert* for the Burgers, to go for *England*, to hasten succours, and to buy Corn and other Provisions for the City, and departed with Ten Sail (*viz.*) three Men of War, five Pinnaces, and two Fire-ships, and passed all the Forts, without receiving any damage from the Forts, Batteries, or Men of War, which lay at Anchor at the Head of the Bay; but going out from the Chain, one of the Fire-ships, thorough the carelesness of those in her, was so intangled with one of the Men of War, that they were forced to cut her Masts and Cordage, and in that condition turn her a-drift, who with the Current was carried to *Port-Neuf*, where she gave them a great Alarm, and made them spend many Cannon and Musket shot upon her, until not being answered, no person being aboard, they boarded her with their Shalloops, and

and run her a-ſhore in the Creek of *Port-Neuf*: Beſides theſe ten Sail, ten others had gone out, had they not been hindered by a ſecond intanglement of two Men of War falling foul upon one another in their going from the Chain, and could not be cleared until the Tide was loſt, both to themſelves and the reſt that ſhould have followed them; this fault being imputed to one of the Captains of the Ships, who (as is believed) not deſiring the Voyage, did it deſignedly. 1628. January.

The 20th, the *Rochellers* played with their Cannon upon the *Digue*, of the ſide of Fort *Lewis*, to interrupt if poſſible their work, which notwithſtanding they continued.

The 21th, betwixt two and three a Clock Afternoon, being High-tide, the Palliſade of ten or twelve great Ships mured full of Stones, was fixed between *Port-Neuf*, and Fort *Marilac*, on the ſide of *Coureille*, half a Cannon ſhot from the City, whither they brought them under the favour and protection of the Gallies, Men of War, and Galliots of *Brouage*, the *Rochellers* Cannon not being able to hinder them; nor by their ſallying out with ten Shalloops of War could they effect any thing, but being advanced, were conſtrained to retreat, the Enemy having made ready all the Cannon of their Batteries, which thundered ſo furiouſly upon them, that they could do nothing even againſt the Men of War; all that they were able to do, being to return with their wounded men.

The 22th, about nine in the Evening, the *Rochellers* fell out by the Port of the two Mills with forty Horſe, and two or three hundred Foot, beſides with a great part of Seamen, and Ship-Carpenters, who with Planks and other materials went

1628. *January.* to the Palliſade, endeavouring to ſtop the Port-holes of the Ships mured full of ſtones, to the end to bring them within the Chain, or elſe to a place where they ſhould not offend them; but as they were with Ladders (the Sea being low water) mounting theſe Ships, they found themſelves unexpectedly received with a ſhower of Muſket ſhot from thoſe that guarded them, which beat down three or four, and made the reſt deſcend faſter than they mounted. This gave ſuch a conſternation to thoſe that were below to ſhut the Port-holes, the defence being ſeconded by the numbers which came upon the Arms of the *Port-Neuf* and *Coureille*, that they abandoned all to ſave themſelves by flight; and in ſuch diſorder, that they run a great hazard of being all cut in pieces, had not the Cavalry, who from their Poſt ſaw their bad condition, run to their ſuccour, and charged the Purſuants ſo briskly, that they made them retreat, even to the Palliſades, killing many upon the place; and amongſt the reſt, a Captain, who was come from *Coureille* to their ſuccour. The ſame day, betwixt four and five a Clock in the Evening, was ſhot from the Fort *de la Fons*, upon the City, divers Cannon ſhot of 32 and 33 pound Bullets, without killing or hurting any perſon, inſomuch that the people ſeeing the little effect of the Cannon, grew accuſtomed to them, and did not regard them.

The 27th, the *Rochellers* having advice that the Kings Naval Fleet, of thirty Men of War, conducted by the Duke of *Guiſe*, was a few days before arrived at the Head of the Bay, as alſo Don *Frederwick de Tolledo*, Admiral of *Spain*, with 35 or 40 other Men of War, ſent out with the

Evening

Evening-tide three Pinnaces of War, with each their diſpatch, for advertiſing their Deputies in *England* with the arrival of theſe ſeveral *Armado's*; as alſo that they had made a Palliſade croſs the Channel with ten or twelve great Ships, to the end that they ſhould diligently ſeek ſuccours: They carried alſo Letters to the Eſtates and Prince of *Orange*; and notwithſtanding all the impediment from ſunk Ships, upon which was ſome Cannon, and all the other Men of War, theſe Pinnaces paſſed without difficulty. 1628. *January.*

The 28th, arrived at the Camp at *Eſtre* Marqueſs *Spinola*, whom the King received with all ſort of Careſſes, ſhewed him the ſcituation of the Camp, the Lines, and the *Digue*; he ſpoke thoroughout (as is reported) with much eſteem, and ſaid above all, that the *Digne* was the only means to take the City by.

FEBRUARY.

The 4th of *February*, they ſaw from *Rochel* a Chain carried croſs from *Coureille* to *Port-neuf*, which was ſupported upon the water by Pipes at a diſtance one from another by an uncertain interval, having betwixt every two croſs pieces of Timber tyed and mortuſed one within another, and in the middle of them a floating Engine, turned by the Britch, or Stern. *February*

The 8th, the *Rochellers* ſent two light Galliots to *England*, to haſten the ſuccours, and to repreſent the condition they were reduced to.

The 10th, the King went for *Paris*, after he had been before *Rochel* four Months, leſs two days, leaving all the weight of his Affairs, the Principal Authority and Command of his Army, and Title

1628. February of General, with Cardinal *Richelieu*: the Duke of *Angouleſme*, the Marſhals of *Schomberg* and *Baſcompiere*, remaining there alſo in quality of Lieutenant Generals to his Majeſty, under Cardinal *Richelieu*.

The 18th, divers other Ships were mured for ſtrengthening the Palliſade, ſo that there was reckoned forty or fifty, beſides a Machine in the middle of the *Digue*.

The 19th, ſome Horſe being gone to *Ronſay*, to whet and provoke the Horſe that were there upon the Guard, were repulſed, notwithſtanding the ſuccours ſent them from the City, and the Cannon which did their part, and could not do better than leave three or four dead upon the place; and among the reſt, one called *Foreſt*, who was much lamented, becauſe of his valour, and the ſervice that he had done the City, who was the next day Interred with much honour.

At this ſame time Cardinal *Richelieu* ſent a Trumpeter to *Rochel* with a Letter, exhorting them to come to a Treaty for Peace, ſaying, that he had the Order of the King for it, who for the facilitating of it, was retired to *Paris*, leaving to them the choice of the place for Treaty: It was offered to be at one of their Gates, promiſing to ſend thither Monſieur *Hallier*, or others. The thing was brought into deliberation in the Council of War aſſembled to that end, but ſome oppoſed it with a high hand, carrying it againſt the Mayor, and the greateſt part of the Council, even by threats, to raiſe the People againſt them, if they ſhould enter into ſuch a Conference, which (as they ſaid) tended to the ruine of the City: And ſo this Propoſition came to nothing.

The

The 25th and 26th, with the Night-tide roſe an impetuous Storm, which broke part of the floating Chain, and ſome of the mured Ships, ſending to the City a quantity of Wood, and croſs Timber, and two Piles of the *Feſſine*, or Britch of the Machine: The common people running out to carry away what they could of the Wrack, the Cannon, which played upon them, killed one Maid, hurt ſome others, and diſmounted a Trooper without doing him any other harm. 1628. *February*

The 29th, in the night, a Galliot was ſent from *Rochel* to *England*, to haſten the ſuccours, and paſſed without any obſtruction.

MARCH.

The 3d of *March* the *Rochellers* received a Letter by Land from Sieur *David*, *Vincent*, and *Debinſe*, dated the 4th of *February*, writ in Cyphers, which imported, that in the Month of *March*, or *April* at fartheſt, the Fleet would be ready to carry them ſuccours of Men, Victuals, and neceſſary Munitions, which rejoyced much the City throughout; the Letter was as followeth. *March.*

Gentlemen,

HAving received yours by Sieur de Bauſay, *we have ſo preſſed the ſending Proviſions, that Monſieur* Debinſe *was gone for* Plymouth *to have managed them, but meeting by the way the Sieur* Gorribon, *who in his paſſage towards* Britain *having met the Kings Navy Royal, they believed that the Convoy being weak, they would indubitably be all taken; whereupon returning, we have repreſented to his Majeſty your Condition, and obtained a Promiſe of a Puiſſant Naval Army for your ſuccour, in* March *or* April *for certain;*

1628. March. *tain; and in the interim, they will run the adventure of some small Vessels with Corn. Have good courage, for without delay you will be supplied with Men, and all Provisions: Keep in order, and make provisions of Shalloops.*

Messieurs,

Your most humble and obedient Servants,

London, *Feb.* 4. 1628. *David. Vincent.*

At this same time were fixed many Ships in several places of the *Digue*, besides those there before, and were fastened one to another by great Cables, to hinder the passing of any thing.

The 6th, there was a skirmish between the Besiegants, and those of the Fort *Tadon*, without any great loss on one or the other side.

The 11th, Cardinal *Richelieu*, the Kings Lieutenant General, having (as is said) secret Intelligence with some of *Rochel*, environed it with 8000 Horse and Foot, bringing a great number of Ladders, Bridges, Petars, a quantity of Cordage and Timber, which were carried in ten Chariots unto *Plessis*, a ruined House, five or six hundred paces distant from the City, the Night being favourable to him for making his approaches, in that it was very dark and windy; his principal design and Enterprise was to *Petar* the crasie Port of *Salines*, which is *Maubec*, to scale the Bastions of *Gabal*, to essay by Petars *Port-Neuf*, and that of S. *Nicholas*, to attempt in good earnest the opening of the Chain to break in betwixt the two Forts of *Tadon*, whilst divers Parties should give false Allarms in divers

divers places, for to divert and divide the Forces of the City; and in this great Expedition, the Marshals *Schomberg* and *Bassompier* assisted him, exhorting the Infantry, and giving them assurance, that never any Design had less Adventure in it; that his Majesty had in the City eight or nine hundred Confidents, all good men; and that by the opening the Draw-bridges, by the *Petars*, and the help of the Ladders, means all well ordered, they should with ease render themselves, and almost in Battaillia, in the middle of the Streets, and places of Arms; that they should presently imbrace an entire Felicity and Fortune with her most precious moveables, and that after such a Glory, there would not be any thing more for them to wish. But whilst these fine words flowed with facility, and the Souldiers hearts leapt for joy, all of a sudden they found the Wheel of their design nailed and pinned, without knowing who to attribute it to, except to the Night, which the Cardinal with reason had chosen, as most dark, had brought the Troops and Executors into confusion; or that the variety of so many several parts of the design, might bring an intanglement, or some ill understanding in the Army: whatever it was, that night was spent until day-light, without enterprising any thing, except the viewing the Ports by some bold Souldiers, who knocked there, and at the first Draw-bridge; the Centinels of the City, who were watchful enough in their places, not hearing any thing of it. 1628. *March.*

Cardinal *Richelieu* seeing his design upon *Rochel* to fail, the twelfth *Ditto* in the night, he undertook another upon the Fort *Tadon*, to try if he could succeed better there; and to that end, he chose

1628. *March.* choſe the Flower of his Army, which he divided into three Battalions: In the firſt were Gentlemen of Companies, as the Forelorn-Hope, which were betwixt 150 and 200, commanded by the Sieurs *Marilac* and *Surdis*, Capt. in the Regiments of Guards: The ſecond made the Body of the Battaille, where Marſhal *Schomberg* commanded in his own Perſon, and had about eight hundred of the moſt ſprightful, bold, and vigorous Souldiers in the Army, with the Flower of the Gentry: The third, which was the greateſt, was the Reſerve, winged with the Cavalry, without ingaging with the others. Thus ordered, they marched without making any noiſe unto the Head of the Fort *Tadon*, each Muſquetcer having a Cover, that they might not be diſcovered: but before any thing was enterpriſed, they ſent thirty Souldiers to paſs the Sands of the Channel, to ſee if the Tide were at the loweſt, being willing to vex the Court of Guard of *Tevaille*, and Port of two Mills; and by giving an Allarm on that ſide, to aſſure ſo much the more their Enterpriſe upon the Fort *Tadon*, which are almoſt oppoſites; they ſent a cunning Souldier to the Port of S. *Nicholas*, to hallow to thoſe that were upon the guard of the Gate, in the name of thoſe of the Fort, that they ſhould not ſhoot, for ſome reaſons known to him, and adviſed the ſame all along the Curtain of the ſaid Fort, that they had a contrary deſign to act upon the Aſſiegants, who would come to them all along by the Sea, and that they could not ſhoot in the confuſion of that mixture, but with more prejudice to thoſe of the Fort, than to the Aſſailants; which advice they received, and was the cauſe that they fired not, underſtanding that ſhooting would give

give an Allarm to the City. This Evening commanded in the Fort by lot the Sieur *Pontlevain*, a Gentleman of *Xaintonge*, who beſides his Company, had five others with him, four *French*, and one *Engliſh*. The Centinel heard a noiſe upon the Beach of the Sea-ſhore, but the Wind being *North*, hindering his hearing, occaſioned him to hearken more attentively on that ſide, and perceived, as he thought, a great Shadow which floated the height of a man before him, without being able to diſcern what it ſhould be: nevertheleſs, he ſhot his Muſquet, and by the light of it diſcovered the Battalions, and ſaw them already in their approaches. Their Captain ſeeing himſelf diſcovered, marched two of his firſt Troops by the Sea, as if he would go to the Port S. *Nicholas*, and advanced betwixt the City and the Fort, over againſt *Gabe*, to have the Wind on their backs, (which blew impetuouſly in the eyes of thoſe of the ſaid Fort) and afterwards having diſcovered their Match, commanded them with a loud voice the firſt Attack, to which they ſubmitted, without diſputing; and above all, the Gentlemen in the Forelorn-Hope: but they found the Garriſon in good condition, and well diſpoſed to receive them, and the Fort leſs acceſſible than they thought of. At firſt, and almoſt all the time, during the Storm, the Captains of the Fort were reſolved not to ſhoot, becauſe they thought they had no ſhot to loſe, and that they ſhould have occaſion enough of exerciſe in this buſineſs, which they ſaw begun with good Conduct, and believed would be purſued with a long obſtinacy: but this, as reaſonable as it was, came not to paſs; for the firſt having gone briskly on unto the brink of the Ditch, and having there 1628. *March.*

1628. *March.* there encountred an Intanglement by the Palliſade which was along the Sea-ſide, and were hotly ſaluted in the Front and Flank by the Muſqueteers, and ſome ſhot with ſtones. Marſhal *Schomberg* came himſelf to charge; but ſeeing his Souldiers in diſorder, retired and went a little aſide, where he rallied, as if he intended to have returned, which was that that made thoſe of the Fort ſpare their ſhot, reſerving them for a ſecond Charge; but the Marſhal contented himſelf with retreating with his dead and wounded men, which was not perceived by the Fort, until he had turned Head for his Retreat, and then they were pinched in the Britch with Cannon ſhot of ſtones, as well from the City, as from the Fort, beſides with ſome ſmall ſhot: The Wind was ſo great, that not one of the firſt ſhot was heard in the City; and it was a ſurpriſe upon thoſe of S. *Nicholas*, to hear that the Allarm ſhould not be given until day, and that the Aſſailants had not altogether diſpaired. The day being come, there was but ten found dead, and ſome hurt among the Enterpriſers, the reſt having been carried away by their Comrades, as it was afterwards known by ſome Souldiers who came from the Army to the City, where they reported, that there were eighty or a hundred men ſlain, and a great many wounded; but as to thoſe in the Fort, there were none either killed or wounded.

The 14th, the *Rochellers* held an extraordinary Day of Thankſgiving, in all their Churches, for this Deliverance, with Prayers to God, to continue for the future, his Protection of them.

The 22th, with the Night-tide, about five a Clock in the Evening, Sieur *John David*, Captain of

of a Pinnace of War, coming from *England*, paſſed thorough the whole Naval Army, and all the Ship-Palliſades, taking the ſide of *Port-Neuf*, and came into *Rochel* without the loſs of a man, notwithſtanding that about two hundred Cannon ſhot, and an infinite number of Muſquets which were ſhot at him, as well from the Ships, as all the Batteries; that which put him in moſt danger in his paſſage being the Galliots, which purſued him very near the Chain, though he played his Cannon and Murtherers at them as they came near to him: However, he arrived ſafe and ſound, only he caſt into the water his Packet of Letters, for fear he ſhould have been taken, having been three times in danger, which were found afterwards by thoſe of the Palliſade. 1628. *March.*

With the ſame Tide, about ſix a Clock in the Evening, Captain *John Martin*, called *Sacremore*, commanding alſo a Pinnace of War, paſſed in the ſame manner as the other had done, drawing after her a Prize laden with *Bourdeaux* Wine; but the Sea ebbing, he found not water enough to enter the City; ſo that his Prize run aſhore againſt the Palliſades, and was preſently boarded, and taken by the Galliots; but as to himſelf, he run in the *Owze*, or Mud, on the ſide of the Fort *Tadon*, within half a Muſquet ſhot off the City, from whence by a Shalloop he got into the City, and carried his Packet to the Mayor; at mid-night (the Tide being at loweſt) thoſe of *Coureille* came to attacque this Veſſel, bringing many Ladders to mount her with, as alſo Wood and Fire to burn her, in caſe they could not carry her away; but though there were not remaining more than ten men, they defended themſelves with ſo much vigour and courage, that they

1628. *March.* they gave time to those of the City to succour them, and with the Morning-tide to bring her into the Port, having lost in this Combate five men, and three wounded. There was in these two Pinnaces betwixt 25 and 30 Tun of Corn, as well Wheat as Rye, and other Provisions and Refreshments, which belonged to particular persons.

There was great joy for the entry of these Pinnaces; above all, because of the Packet which the last had preserved, where was the Copies of all the dispatches that the Deputies had to that time writ; and a History of their Negotiation, as followeth.

Gentlemen,

WE doubt not but you as well as we are troubled and perplexed touching the *English* Army, forasmuch as you have neither received the Men, nor the Provisions promised; and by your Envoy, it seems, that the Duke was obliged to have stayed our return; and as this hath administred to us matter of diversity of thoughts, it may also have been the occasion of many discourses amongst you, and possibly of scruples; and therefore we are very glad that this occasion presents it self so to purpose, which we shall make use of for rendring you a particular account both of our Voyage, and what we have done since our arrival in this place. You may without doubt, Gentlemen, remember, that we were all three happily imbarked in a small *English* Pinnace which we brought to you; the Master of which not finding the Fleet hesitated at first whether he should undertake the Voyage, but we incouraged him to it, and he followed our

Course

'Course from *Thursday* to *Saturday*, without hear- 1628.
'ing any news of the Army, but towards Noon *March.*
'we discovered it towards *Vschant*, and in the E-
'vening we reached the Reer-guard; and so hap-
'pily, that we re-encountred the Dukes Ship; and so
'soon as he heard that we were there, appeared
'upon the Hatches to bid us welcom, without ne-
'vertheless obliging us to come aboard. The
'next day about Noon, when we were near en-
'tering into the Narrow Seas, he caused himself
'to be set aboard our Pinnace, and drawing us a-
'part, told us, that the Wind being come good,
'his Captains would not lose the opportunity of
'it; that in the mean time he had given order,
'that the Corn, Hay, and the other small Ves-
'sels, should go to you, but he understood that
'they had followed the Army, for which at
'their arrival they should render him an account.
'And further, that he was come into our
'Ship, having given order to all the rest of the
'Fleet to go to *Portsmouth*, whilst he would go
'with us to *Plimouth*, where he hoped to find the
'Earl of *Holland*, and the succours designed us,
'and give such Orders in our affairs, as we should
'be well content with. Accordingly, on *Monday*
'the 22th, we landed at *Plimouth*, where we met
'a part of the Fleet, and particularly our *French*,
'which were in a most pitiful condition; and
'the Duke, according to his hopes, met there
'also the Earl of *Holland*, with whom having dis-
'course, and read some Letters his Majesty writ to
'him: He immediately sent for us, and in pre-
'sence of the said Earl declared, that the Inten-
'tion of the King his Master was to assist us with
'all his Might; that if the succours were not arrived

1628. March. 'in time, the blame ought not to be imputed o-
'therwise than to the Winds which had failed them
'three times, (and that the third time was the same
'day we arrived, but believed that some Vessels
'would gain your Port) that for the time to come,
'we should resent the effects of his good will;
'and for the present, wished us to advise among
'our selves of the most pressing necessities: Upon
'which offer, returning him thanks, we repre-
'sented Hunger as our most dangerous Ene-
'my at present; and therefore supplicated the
'Duke to remember the promise that he had
'made us for Corn, to give order for return-
'ing our *French*, and to add to them two
'or three hundred *English*, who suffereth in the
'present necessity. Upon this we left him, and
'the same day were visited by Monsieur *Dolbier*,
'who entertained us upon the two Heads of our
'Demand, and upon the last (to wit) the Soul-
'diers, asked if we understood that they should
'be armed: To which we answered, that nothing
'was more necessary, the City being very much un-
'provided of Arms, having lost a great number
'in their late Rencounters. Upon the other Head,
'to wit, of Corn, we found our selves as Mer-
'chants upon Thorns, he representing to us some
'Emence expences that the King had been at
'in this Affair, and that he must maintain
'it in the future: Beside that, he told us, that
'the Duke had spent more than one hundred thou-
'sand pounds *Sterling* of his own Estate. In brief,
'to bring it to a Head, he desired to know of us,
'if we could assure the payment of it. Now
'though we desired to procure this Easement, and
'make as if it was sent you freely, nevertheless,

'fearing

'fearing that by being obſtinate in it, we ſhould 1628.
'loſe all; or at leaſt, that things would be ſo *March.*
'delayed, that it would be very prejudicial to
'you, we ingaged that you ſhould receive, with
'great Reſentment of Obligation, if it would
'pleaſe the Duke to make only the advance, and
'render it to you at the Head of the Bay, whither
'you would ſend to meet it, and give order for
'payment. We know very well, that this An-
'ſwer was a trouble to him; yet the next morning
'he came to our Lodgings, and told us, that as
'to the Souldiers, the thing was agreed accord-
'ing to our deſire; and for the Corn, the Duke
'had reckoned upon five and twenty thouſand
'pounds, and had eſtabliſhed a certain *Fond* for
'other 25000 *l.* to the end to buy Proviſions for
'us, and that we ſhould underſtand it from his
'own mouth: And indeed, going after Dinner to
'try the iſſue, he confirmed to us the one, and the
'other; and told us, he would leave the Execu-
'tion of all to his Vice-Admiral, who was pre-
'ſent, and who is his Creature, and one of his
'Domeſticks, who he made expreſly to remain
'there to that end, demanding further of us,
'whether we would have the Ships ſent away one
'after another, as they ſhould be laden, or ſend a-
'way what they could at preſent, which would
'come to ten thouſand *Francks*, and ſend the reſt
'altogether with a Powerful Convoy. And ha-
'ving referred this to his Prudence, the Earl of
'*Holland*, who was there, concluded, that the laſt
'advice was to be followed: And ſo it was agreed,
'that one Ship of two hundred Tun ſhould be at
'preſent ſent away with ſo much Corn, and in the
'ſame all our *French*, order being given for the

1628. March. 'nourishment of them, whilst they waited for a 'Wind. After this, the Duke told us, he would 'take Post for *Portsmouth*, to give Orders about 'the Army, and cause the *English*, as we desired, 'to be dispatched with the first: and in the mean 'time, that we should go streight to *London*, 'where he should not be wanting in all good Offi- 'ces possible: Upon which the Earl of *Holland* ta- 'king the word, represented with great vehemen- 'cy how much his Majesties intentions are for our 'good, and that we ought not to have any fear 'of ever being abandoned, and that this was but 'a beginning of what should be well prosecuted; 'and that besides the Fleet which he now sends us, 'he would prepare another, and that we should 'see the same, if they had any Ships. All was con- 'cluded with our returning thanks, and the Duke 'taking Post as he had said, advised us to remain 'here a little, to see what diligence would be in 'performing what they promised us. Yesterday 'we saw not here any other advancement, than 'that they provided for the nourishment of our 'poor *French* in the absence of the Vice-Admiral; 'and having this day met with him, we have ob- 'tained for our said Countrymen 6 *d. Sterl. per* 'day, which is the most the King allows in this 'place, and which is an honest allowance, suffi- 'cient for them to live on, we having put them 'under the Conduct of Monsieur *Savignac* Ensign, 'and Monsieur *de la Lande*, that they together may 'have an eye upon the Money which shall be distri- 'buted to the Souldiers, and see it faithfully done. 'We cannot conceal from you, that this Ensign 'hath attacqued us with insolent and injurious dis- 'course in the presence of the Duke: As for

'Corn,

'Corn, we underſtand, that all poſſible diligence 1628.
'is uſed for the lading of it; ſo that our ſojourn- *March.*
'ing here being no longer requiſite, we do intend,
'God willing, to depart to morrow for *London*,
'but by different ways; (*viz.*) two of us by *Bri-*
'*ſtol*, where the Ship is, which from the beginning
'was deſigned us by the Duke, in which are our
'Men, Goods and Papers; and the third, which
'will be Sieur *Vincent*, by the way of *Portſmouth*,
'not to be far from the Duke of *Buckingham*, and
'to diſcourſe the Duke of *Soubize*. In brief, Gen-
'tlemen, have, if you pleaſe, this confidence in
'us, that we ſhall not ſpare either pains or care
'for the diſcharging our ſelves, the beſt we can,
'of the buſineſs you have been pleaſed to truſt
'us with, and commit unto us, and ſhall advertiſe
'you as oft as we can of whatſoever ſhall paſs.
'We ought not to omit, that beſides the Army im-
'barked with the Earl of *Holland*, which were
'three thouſand Souldiers, there are ſix thouſand
'more, which the King hath in pay about this
'place, not reckoning the *Scots*, which are aſſu-
'redly ready, and yet are levying other Troops;
'ſo that from all ſort of appearance we are made
'believe, that they do intend to ſuccour us in good
'earneſt, and we hope, that in the mean time,
'God will fortifie you: Some of thoſe who inte-
'reſt themſelves in your Affairs, ſeem to be of O-
'pinion, that you will be abandoned, but we hope
'you will provide Antidotes againſt ſuch evil ſug-
'geſtions, for we are confident, that their fears
'are vain, and that things are in ſuch a condition,
'as give us cauſe of hoping well; and therefore
'retreat not to the hearkening to a Peace, which
'will be ruinous, as without doubt it will be ſuch,

1628. March. 'if his Majesty intercede not in it: whereas if it 'please God to bless the good intentions from 'this side, we shall have wherewith to do well, 'and such as will not leave more leaven for a 'following War: There remains yet one thing 'more to advise you of, that when the first 'Corn is arriv'd, that you would be pleased to 'give order for the ready payment for it, for you 'cannot but judge of what consequence that will 'in the future be; and therefore we cannot cease 'recommending the advantage to you: We will 'not write you any thing of the price, for having 'spoken to the Duke about that, he told us, that 'he intended that your selves should set it; but 'possibly these are words of Complements, upon 'which we ought not to depend: He reiterated 'his desire of having you send him Pilots, you 'may please therefore to advise thereof, as also to 'keep your promise of sending frequently Pinna-'ces to us, to inform us of your necessities, and 'thereby render our Instances the more powerful, 'by grounding them upon fresh advice, which is 'so necessary, that we cannot recommend it pres-'singly enough. We beg it of you again, and re-'fer you to Sieur *Faux*, the Bearer hereof, to com-'municate to you what we may have omitted: 'We will not add more at present, than to address 'our prayers to him who hath been hitherto your 'Keeper, that he will still incompass you with 'his Protection. We are, *Gentlemen*,

Your most humble, and most obedient Servants,

Plymouth, Novemb. 25. 1627.

David, Vincent, Debinse.

When

1628.

When it ſhall pleaſe you to write, be pleaſed to direct your Letters to Monſieur *Hoſt*. *March.*

Another Letter of the Deputies of *Rochel*, to their Superiours.

Gentlemen,

'THis is our third ſince our arrival in this Iſle. We writ from *Plymouth* the 24th paſt, and 'from *Briſtol* eight or ten days after, without 'troubling you with the repetition of what we 'have deſired for you: We ſhall now give 'you an account of what we have ſince done here, 'where we arrived the ſixth Current; we addreſ-'ſed our ſelves to the Duke, who received us with 'demonſtration of moſt particular good-will and 'kindneſs, and the ſame hour he was the means of 'our Audience by his Majeſty, to whom having 'had the Honour to pay our Reſpects, Monſieur '*David* returned him moſt humble thanks for con-'cerning himſelf upon the account of our Op-'preſſion, repreſenting to him how much it was 'aggravated ſince he had ſhewed his kindneſs to 'us, adding then a moſt earneſt ſupplication for 'a ready and powerful aſſiſtance of you: We read 'in the Countenance of his Majeſty the gracious 'Anſwer which he made us, amounting in ſum to 'aſſure us, that though the ſucceſs had not an-'ſwered his good Intentions, he would neverthe-'leſs continue to aſſiſt us to the making our Cauſe 'his own; adding, that he ſhould make the Er-'rours committed in what had been done, Ad-'vertiſements to him for the time to come: The 'Duke being preſent, and hearing what the King

1628. March. 'said to us, as he had introduced us, so in like 'manner he brought us back. Some days following we spent in waiting upon the Privy Council, 'amongst whom there were some that received us 'with great humanity, and assured us, that the In'clinations of his Majesty were so carried out for 'us, that we needed no Intercessors; and amongst 'the rest, one said, that his Discourses by day, 'and Dreams in the Night, were nothing but of 'our Affairs; and another Principal Person ad'ded, that he would rather lose his Crown, than 'not to make good his word to us. These Com'plemental Visits did not so take up our time, but 'we applied our selves to the most Essential of 'our Affairs, and judging that the sending of 'Corn was most to be pressed, we addressed our 'selves for that to the Duke, especially for that 'we understood that the Order given at *Plymouth* 'was to our great grief revoked; but thereunto 'he answered, that since his arrival in this place, 'they had found Corn much cheaper here, and in 'far greater quantity, than in other places, which 'had made him change his Order; saying further, 'that from that time they had with diligence in'dustriously applied themselves to the buying of 'it; and by our continual solicitation since, it is 'in such forwardness, that a great quantity of 'Corn is ready, wanting nothing but Vessels, 'which we must hire, and agree for the Fraight, 'but we know not yet what Convoy they will give 'us; the Wind being contrary, hath kept some in '*Plymouth*, which they did design to that purpose: 'Nevertheless, we are assured of some, and in all 'appearance will be ready in a few days to set 'sail, if God give an opportunity: With the

'Corn

'Corn you will receive, beſides *French*, four or 1028.
'five hundred *Engliſh* Souldiers which we have *March.*
'procured, with order for paying of them; as alſo
'of thoſe that you have already, both for the time
'paſſed, and to come. So ſoon as we are over this
'buſineſs, we ſhall preſs the other Heads, contained
'in the *Memorials*, which you gave us in Charge;
'but the importance of this would not ſuffer us
'to traverſe any other Propoſition. Moreover, it
'is the good pleaſure of his Majeſty, not to limit
'himſelf in his aſſiſtance with Proviſions, but gives
'us hope of a plentiful ſupply which is preparing,
'and for which the City of *London* hath lately fur-
'niſhed him with 12000 *l.* but we cannot think
'that they will be ready before the *Spring*. The
'Duke of *Soubize*, who arrived here a day after
'us, improves all his power, being exceeding well
'received by his Majeſty, and in ſingular good in-
'telligence with the Duke; ſo that he contributes
'not a little to our Affairs, in which we alſo inte-
'reſt him with us, as in a Cauſe which is common
'to us all: That which confirms us in the hopes
'that they will in good earneſt imbrace our de-
'fence, is the Anſwer that they have given lately
'to the King of *Denmark*'s Ambaſſador, who of-
'fers a Mediation for the Accommodation of the
'two Crowns, & particularly deſires a more puiſſant
'aſſiſtance at Sea; but without in any kind touching
'this Propoſition, they gave him only for anſwer,
'that his Majeſty would continue to him, as he
'hath hitherto done, all the aſſiſtance promiſed;
'and when he hath need of Ships, he can be ac-
'commodated therewith by the King of *Swede*,
'and the States, who have their Commerce in the
'*Baltick*. You ſee, Sirs, the preſent condition of

'your

1628. March. 'your Affairs, and we shall not be wanting in advertising you of the Progress, as we also beseech you frequently to impart to us the particulars of your Condition, even by Express Pinaces, it being so absolutely necessary, that we cannot forbear reiterating our Supplications herein. We have received yours of the 24th passed, and do perceive what order you say you have given for payment of the *English* with you, which we have made use of, according to what you have thereof writ us. The Proceedings of the Captains are very much disliked, but yours such, as give great satisfaction: The said Captains will receive the Kings Commands when the Corn shall be dispatched, which possibly will not be to the contentment of them all; in the mean time, it will not be displeasing, that you oblige them to keep to their Duty. We have heretofore writ to you, touching the Ship of Monsieur *le Mayor*, taken by the *English*, and carried to *Bristol*, and how they would have condemned her, and were upon the point to have done it, alledging divers reasons for it; above all, the Deposition made of the Equipage, in which the Mayor hath very little share; but we have so sollicited the Duke, that by his Authority, as High-Admiral, he hath suspended Proceedings for this Week, and we shall endeavour all we can to procure an entire deliverance; but we beseech you, that for the future, the desire of protecting others, may not indanger the losing of our own, and not to give any Pass-port which may render others suspitious, for here they are very exact. We shall add, for the closing of this, that having some days passed seen the Ambassador of *Holland*,

who

'who is a Perſon moſt affectionate for us, we un- 1628.
'derſtand from him, that the States had reſolved *March.*
'to ſend Ambaſſadours to the two Kings, to en-
'deavour an Agreement; and that they were to
'depart the 25th of *Novemb.* which none can hin-
'der, if they have not changed their reſolution;
'if they paſs this way, they will diſcover here
'whether their Inclinations are diſpoſed for a re-
'al accompliſhment of thoſe things you were pro-
'miſed by the Peace: Time will ſhew us the ſuc-
'ceſs of this Enterpriſe; in the mean time, we
'pray God that by this, or any other way, we
'may arrive at a Peace in effect, as well as in name,
'and that there may not be hid under her Aſhes
'matter for a new Quarrel: whatever it be, we
'are aſſured, that if any Propoſitions thereof be
'made, you will do us the favour to advertiſe us
'readily of it, and that you will not take any Re-
'ſolutions without his Majeſty; otherwiſe, if they
'hear any thing on this ſide to the contrary, it
'will entirely ruine your Affairs. We will not
'trouble you further, than to aſſure you, that
'we are both by Duty and Affection,

Meſſieurs,

Your moſt humble, and moſt
obedient Servants,

London, Decemb. 25. 1627. *David, Vincent, Dehinſe.*

POSTSCRIPT.

Meſſieurs,

WE *adviſed you by ours from* Plymouth, *that whether we apprehended the Intention of the Duke*

1628. March. *Duke aright or not, it is certainly in ſhew for the providing of Corn, which ſhall be ſent you; and we will reiterate our advice (if you pleaſe) to make good and ready payment for it, leſt otherwiſe they ſhould ſend you hereafter no more.*

Gentlemen,

WE ſent you a Copy of the ſubſtance of this by the Sieur Pepin, *one of our Fellow-Citizens, who parted this day from this City, taking his way by* Dover, *for the lading his Bark with Wheat, and other Commodities for* Rochel; *and though he reckons to ſet ſail with the firſt Wind, we judge it neceſſary to ſend you this by* Plymouth, *yet have nothing to add, ſave that we are aſſured, that the Corn the Duke ſhould ſend to your City, is lading with all diligence, together with a great quantity of Biſquet, Beer, Beef, Pork Salted, Cheeſe, Butter, and other Commodities; and that all (God willing) will be ready to ſail by the end of this Month, at the furtheſt, under a puiſſant Convoy of Ships of War. Theſe are from,*

Stile of France. Meſſieurs,

London, *January* 7. 1628. *Yours*, &c.

Gentlemen,

WE have by all our former given you an account of our Negotiations ſince we arrived here, and of the diligence we have uſed to procure the ſending of Proviſions to you; if the effects have not appeared to you ſo ſoon as we have deſired, and your neceſſities required, it is not from want of affection on this ſide, and much leſs of our ſolicitation, but from the difficulty of getting Ships in thoſe places where the Corn was to be laden, and contrary Winds for ſending them from the places

places where they were hired, to the Ports where they were to take in their lading. But the Sieur Boſſay, being arrived from you the ſixteenth Current, we have made ſuch preſſing Inſtances, that a reſolution is taken to ſend away what is ready, that it may be to you an Earneſt and Aſſurance of the reſt. And to confirm you further, his Majeſty and his Council finds it neceſſary, that one of us ſhould make a journey to you, to inform you particularly of the good intentions they have here for you, and of the preparations that they are making for your aſſiſtance. Though each of us deſire to take this Voyage, we have agreed upon Monſieur Dehinſe, our Collegue, and yeſterday we went with him to take his leave of his Majeſty; he will tell you the good words that we then had, which were ſuch, as we think it our duty to give you in his own terms: (viz.) Receive not this as a Succour, but as a ſmall Refreſhment, to give Life and Courage to your City, until the ſeaſon of the year will permit a more powerful aſſiſtance to be ſent you: Aſſure your ſelves, that I will aſſiſt you in ſuch meaſure, as I will procure you a good Peace from the King of *France*, or oblige thoſe that incompaſs you to retire: Nay, aſſure your City, that I will never abandon you. Whereupon the Duke undertaking to ſpeak, told us, you ſee, Meſſieurs, you have the Word of a King for this; and all the reſt Sieur Dehinſe will illuſtrate to you more particularly, having with him the Requeſt we preſented to the Council the fourteenth preſent, as well as the Project betwixt his Majeſty and us, which hath been ſince agreed upon. If at firſt you apprehend that we ſuperfluouſly dilate and diſcourſe, Sieur Dehinſe will give you the Reaſons and Motives for it; as alſo the neceſſity we have had to make uſe of the uttermoſt power you have given us. In the mean time you may

1628. March.

be

1628. March. *be assured, that so far as we can judge, they have not here other than sincere intentions. We promise our selves, that receiving this beginning of assistance with all sort of gratitude, you will establish so good an order for the ready sale, and consequently sure payment of the Provision, which shall be sent you, as will incourage all others to supply you hereafter. For our parts, we shall continue to labour to prevent your being in any want, and to execute, so far as is in our power, all that you have by your Instructions given us in Charge. We beseech you further, that for our necessary assistance you will speedily return to us Monsieur* Dehinse, *who informing us of your Condition, will contribute much to the hastening of the Preparations; and it will be needful, that every three Weeks, or Month at least, you send one to us. We refer you to Monsieur* Dehinse, *to tell you the advantage that we have made of Monsieur* de Bossays *arrival, and to testifie his worthy acquitting the hazardous Commission that you have given him; and now there remains nothing, save our prayers to God, to fortifie you, and to pour out his Blessing upon the Justice of your Arms, until we in the end obtain a good Peace: And this is the Prayers of those that are,*

Messieurs,

Your most humble, and most obedient Servants,

London, *Jan.* 29. 1628.

David. Vincent.

Gentlemen,

IF the two last we sent by Land, since the arrival of Sieur *Gorribon*, are come to your hands, they will acquaint you with the substance of what we shall more particularly hereby inform you: Our instant

'inſtant ſollicitations having in the end obtained a 1628.
'Convoy of Corn, Biſquet, Beer, Fleſh, and other *March.*
'Proviſions, and judging it neceſſary that one of
'us ſhould accompany it, Monſieur *Dehinſe* went
'hence to that end, the thirtieth paſſed, and is the
'Meſſenger of the good words his Majeſty hath
'given us, according as we have mentioned in
'thoſe we have ſent you by him: But having the
'ſame day met Sieur *Gorribon*, he informed us of
'the ſucceſs of his Voyage, which he had been
'conſtrained to take by Sea, and how he met at
'the height of *Bell-Iſle* the Naval Army, who aſſu-
'redly intended to go to you; but they judging that
'the Men of War ordered for the ſecurity of this
'Convoy, could not prevent its falling into the hands
'of thoſe who block you up, they returned hither
'with the Sieur *Gorribon*, who gave us yours dated
'*Decemb.* 30. We went immediately to the Duke,
'and by his means preſented a new Requeſt to the
'Council, repreſenting your extremity; and that
'if you were not with all ſpeed relieved, you
'would be loſt without recovery. This gave a hot
'Allarm; and the Admiralty ſent us word, that
'aſſuredly they ſhould, within ſix Weeks, ſet out a
'Fleet puiſſant enough to ſhock thoſe that are in
'your Road; and in the mean time, ſince your ne-
'ceſſities are ſo great, they were reſolved to lade
'with all diligence the Proviſions in ſmall Ships,
'for to ſend them you under the favour of a good
'Wind, that they may paſs by ſtealth. This is the
'advice that we ſent you by Land by two ſeveral
'Meſſengers, who went hence the fourth Current:
'Since this, all our imployment hath been to ſolli-
'cit the ſpeedy diſpatching of the Proviſions, for
'which we have obtained a promiſe; and that the

'Earl

1628. March. 'Earl of *Denby*, the Dukes Brother-in-law, ſhould 'with all diligence go to *Plymouth*, to give neceſ- 'ſary orders for the ſame. Whilſt theſe things 'were in doing, Monſieur *David* delivered us yours 'of the 24th paſſed, and informed us of your 'Condition by word of mouth, having arrived 'here the ſeventh in the Evening. In the Morn- 'ing we waited upon the Duke, and delivered him 'a Letter as from you, which was one of your 'ſigned Blanks, and after Dinner we were con- 'ducted by him, and the Duke of *Sonbize*, to his 'Majeſty, to whom we preſented yours, which we 'ſeconded with new and moſt inſtant ſupplicati- 'ons, and in terms which ſhewed a vehement E- 'motion: His Anſwer was, that he had prevented 'our Demands, for that orders for all that we 'deſired was given. After which, he having en- 'quired of us the particular Eſtate of the City, 'and being anſwered by us according as you had 'particularly writ, touching the Propoſitions 'which had been made you, and your Anſwer, he 'ſaid, it was done like honeſt men; and he aſſu- 'red, for his part, he would never forſake you. 'Much contented with theſe good words we paſ- 'ſed away the day following, expecting ſome ef- 'fects, and the next day we waited upon the Duke, 'begging of him, that the departure of his Bro- 'ther-in-law might not be longer deferred; but 'the Dutcheſs, his Lady, being in Labour, we 'could not come to ſpeak with him: but under- 'ſtanding, in the Evening, that ſhe was happily de- 'livered of a Son, we took occaſion, in the morn- 'ing, to go and teſtifie the ſhare we took, and that 'which we knew you would take in his Joy; in 'which having evidenced a particular ſatisfaction, 'he

'he assured us, that without doubt his Brother-in- 1628.
'law would depart next morning, which is to *March.*
'day; and that a Resolution was taken, to Convoy
'by Men of War, all the small Vessels laden with Pro-
'visions, conducting them to the height of *Bayonne*,
'and there wait a good Wind to make all pass at
'once: And to that end, they expected that we
'should furnish them with good Pilots, they ha-
'ving put them in hopes at *Plymouth*, that we
'should send them some thither. Upon this, we
'again assured the same, and that Sieur *Dehinse*
'should to that end go to *Plymouth*, and if need
'were, should imbark himself with the Earl of
'*Denby*, to assist him with his advice, as there
'should be occasion, not judging that at present
'he would sail directly to your City. This he seem'd
'to accept of, as very agreeable, and accordingly
'Sieur *Dehinse* hath prepared to depart to mor-
'row, and will write you more particularly of
'the success of the Voyage. In the mean time,
'we commit this to the care of Captain *David*,
'to the end, that if he come first to you, as he
'hopes by the assistance of God to do, you may
'be informed of the Progress we have been able
'to make hitherto; he will tell you by word of
'mouth the good words we have from his Maje-
'sty, having carried him with us when we went
'to deliver him yours; the thing we have only in
'doubt is, whether the Fleet can be ready in the
'time they put you in hopes of: But we assure our
'selves, that if you can be refreshed with Victu-
'als, you may well patient your selves some
'Weeks, in expectation from hence: However it
'is, it seems by all that we can see, that it is in
'good earnest that they imbrace your Affairs; and

1628. March. 'because it requires an Immense Expence, they 'have resolved of having a Parliament the seven-'teenth of *March* next, from whom they hope for 'good on your behalf: In the mean time they as-'sure us, that they have at present a *Fond* for the 'the War; and that it need not be feared, but the 'Parliament will provide for us. Yesterday we 'were with the Duke, having communicated to 'him yours for *Holland*, he was of advice, not on-'ly to send them; but further, that one of us 'should go thither, and take the occasion of go-'ing with Monsieur *Dolbier*, who his Majesty sends 'thither, as well to buy a quantity of Arms, and 'some Horse, as to oblige the States to joyn with 'him for your defence. Upon this we are agreed, 'that Sieur *Vincent*, who hath Acquaintance there, 'shall undertake this Voyage; and besides the In-'structions that you have given us, we have given 'him others that are new, whereof we send you a 'Copy, having conceived them so, as you will find 'by the advice of the Duke; and Sieur *Vincent* 'hath prepared himself to part hence to morrow. 'In the mean time, we expect to morrow *Messieurs* 'Bragneau, and *Cobert*, who we hear is landed at '*Falmouth*, and comes hither by Land: We shall 'consult together what each of us ought to do for 'the execution of the Commission you are pleased 'to give us; and we desire you to believe, that 'we shall apply our selves thereunto with the 'most assiduity and vigilance that is possible; and 'that we are most extremely and sensibly trou-'bled, that we are not able to advance your Af-'fairs more advantagiously. But we have had a 'double obstruction, the one natural to those of 'this Climate, the other the great difficulty they

'have

'have had to get Money, not but the Country a- 1628.
'bounds in it, but becauſe it is not ſought by the *March.*
'ordinary Forms. As to the good affection of
'the people in general, it ſeems hitherto (as we
'can certainly aſſure you) as much as we can de-
'ſire. We ſhall not fail to write you diligently,
'each of us, from the place where we are going to
'be ſcattered; and in the mean time, we jointly
'aſſure you, how much we are,

Meſſieurs,
Your moſt humble, and moſt obedient Servants,

London, Feb. 11. 1628.

David, Vincent, Dehinſe.

Gentlemen,

Another Letter from the Deputies to the *Rochellers.*

THe ſame day we writ to you laſt, the Sieur Bragneau and Gobert arrived, and brought us all yours, and expreſſed abundantly your neceſſities, which we together repreſented to the Duke, with ſupplications to haſten the effects of his Majeſties promiſes, and accordingly he diſpatched a Courier to have all things in readineſs, and ordered, that Monſieur Bragneau, and Dehinſe, ſhall be gone to morrow to eſtabliſh ſuch orders as ſhall be judged neceſſary; it is that which they diſpoſe themſelves unto, and will not fail, when they ſhall be at Plymouth, to write you largely of all they ſhall do there: We refer all to them, and we ſhall each in his Province labour to do what ſhall be for your Affairs, and pray to God that the ſucceſs may be as we deſire. We ſhall reiterate here what we have many times ſaid in our former (to wit) that the Duke not finding at Plymouth the Corn, as he hoped, and not finding him in condition to execute that which we have

1628. March. *proposed on his part, as to relieving us upon their Charge, the fear we had that insisting upon having them of gift, would have obstructed all, hindered our pressing the execution of that promise; we only requested him to make the advance, and that you will reimburse them from thence. There are some particular Merchants which have laden that which goes to you; and as it is the hope of Gain that induceth them to it, we assure our selves, that your Prudence knows well to judge how much it is of import, that they be contented by you, that others may thereby be obliged to undertake the same. The Wind having staid Sieur* Vincent, *he is yet here, and therefore can assure you how much it is that we are all,*

Messieurs,

Your most humble and most obedient Servants,

London, *Feb.* 14. 1628.

David, Vincent, Dehinse.

A Relation touching the Negotiation of the Deputies of Rochel *in* England, *since the Contents of their Letter of* Decemb. 25.

THe third of *January*, 1628. my Lord *Montjoy*, and the rest who had been taken Prisoners in the Isle of *Re*, arrived at *London*, being conducted by the Sieur *de Meaux*, who presented them to the Queen, from the Queen her Mother, who had obtained of the King the sending of them without Ransom, and boasted of the courteous Entertainment which they had received, even that they had been defrayed thorough the Kingdom: The

The Gentleman that brought them (who is a witty man) negotiated with the Principal of the Council, for a Treaty of Accommodation, for which the Ambaſſadours of *Denmark* had formerly made ſome Overtures; we obſerved, that he gave them frequent Viſits, and that accordingly they took a ſudden reſolution to go to *France*, where we diſcovered they had a deſign to purſue that Negotiation. 1628. *March.*

Upon this we had our double fears, one that theſe Propoſitions of Accommodation was but an Artifice for retarding the preparations, the conſequence of which we ſaw from the ſmalneſs of the Proviſions that we knew was in the City: The other, that in caſe a Treaty ſhould be agreed on in earneſt, it would be to our diſadvantage; in that it was unlikely, that after the diſgrace at *Re*, the *Engliſh* would be under the neceſſary conſideration of leaping into that Port and Citadel, which their Arms could not batter; and therefore, upon theſe grounds, we reſolved to endeavour to divert the Duke from hearkening thereunto.

When we ſought an opportunity to diſcourſe the Duke in this matter, he preventing it, told us, the eleventh of this Month, that he apprehended very well to what end the courteous deportment of the *French* tended, that not to give place to them in courteſie, his Majeſty would alſo ſend back the *French* Priſoners, which ſhould be conducted by Monſieur *Dolbier*. In the mean time, that we ſhould eſteem our ſelves entirely aſſured (and give the like to thoſe of *Rochel*) that they would not come upon any thing which ſhall tend to a Treaty, until that by ſome notable Exploit they ſhould put themſelves into a condition to do

1628. March. it advantageously, both for them and us; that if in *France* they have any other belief, it cannot but be advantageous to us, because they may thereupon abate; whereas on the contrary, as to them, they would redouble their diligence.

It was not a little satisfaction to us to hear him speak in this manner; and above all, when the next day he made us an Overture, to present us to the Council, and to express our just fears with earnestness, that upon the noise which might be scattered of an Accommodation, our Common Affairs might receive prejudice. And thus we have given you a Narrative of the discourse it self.

The 13th, we carried him our Memorial, which having approved, he rendezvoused us next day in his Chamber, where about four in the Evening he came to us himself, and brought us into the Council; but before he did it, he held a discourse which filled us full of thoughts, advertising us not to be astonished, if any should enquire what we had to offer to his Majesty in consideration of our demanding his assistance; and above all, what assurance we could give the King, if he should ingage himself in our further assistance, that the City should not be carried to a particular Treaty: As to himself, he was far from any such thoughts; yet nevertheless, to serve us the more profitably, he desired to know of us what he should say to them, in case they should propose any such thing; and above all, what judgment we should make of an Overture for the City to send hither a certain number of Children, of the most considerable Families, which being treated Honourably at the Kings Charge, should serve as Hostages for the Faith of the City.

This

This Propolition, notwithſtanding the Dukes Artifice, was of a very ill reliſh to us, and fearing that a ſudden Anſwer could not be ſo well framed, as that it would not prejudice us, whether in being too reſerved, which might diſguſt them, and retard the ſending of ſuccours, or in yielding too much beyond our Inſtructions, in ſuch ſort, as we ſhould be diſowned. We told him in general, that we could give all aſſurance that *Rochel* would never deny any reaſonable Overtures, for giving all juſt contentment to his Majeſty therein; but as to that which was upon particulars, we moſt humbly beſought him, that as it had pleaſed him to command us to couch our deſires in writing, that it would likewiſe pleaſe him, to let us be anſwered in the ſame manner; to the end, that agreeing among our ſelves upon that which hath been propoſed to us, that which we have to ſay may be the better digeſted. 1628. *March.*

Having teſtified his approbation hereof, he led us from thence into the Guilded Chamber, where the King was in full Council; before whom having kneeled, and by his Command ſtanding up, Monſieur *David* repreſented in brief, that which we had more at large done in writing, which accordingly he preſented.

The King having taken it, gave it us again, and commanded us to read it to him, which we did with a loud and diſtinct voice, to the end that all might hear it, and was of this Tenure.

The Deputies of the City of *Rochel* to his moſt Serene Majeſty, having had formerly ſome advice, that he ſilently treated for an Accommodation betwixt the two Crowns, in which the Ambaſſadours of the King of *Denmark* laboured, and finding them-

1628. *March.* themſelves confirmed in this belief, by the ſending a Gentleman as Envoy from *France*, under pretext of conducting ſome Priſoners, who hath divers times had conference thereupon with the Lords of the Council, and hath alſo had cloſe Conferences with the Ambaſſadours of *Denmark*; and that in proſecution thereof they went readily to *Paris*, they have thought it their duty moſt humbly to ſupplicate his Majeſty to give them Audience, to the end they may give him and the Lords of the Council, to underſtand what they believe is their neceſſary duty to repreſent upon this occaſion.

Firſt, they find themſelves obliged to acknowledge they have already had the Honour to render to his Majeſty their moſt humble thanks; and deſire now to reiterate the ſame, for that it hath pleaſed him, from his own good and proper motion, to hold it incumbent upon him to make good to them his Royal Word, in reference to the Articles of Peace, which the King their Soveraign had agreed with him concerning them in the year 1626. and for the execution of the ſame, had ſent upon their Coaſts a puiſſant Army, under the Conduct of his great Admiral, in the Month of *July* laſt.

As his Majeſty in this aſſiſtance hath made his Piety and Generoſity appear to all the World, and the entire confidence that may be put in his Royal Word, by all thoſe to whom he gives it, ſo we hold it indubitable, that he will be pleaſed to make it ſeen by us, how happily they are protected, whom he undertakes to defend with his Arms; and that as they are invincible, ſo his Prudence cannot be circumvented by any Artifice.

Here-

Hereupon they ſupplicate him, in all humility, to conſider what is the true end that thoſe propoſe to themſelves, who manage theſe Overtures, and bring in debate the Propoſitions for a Treaty. 1628. *March.*

It is true, that Peace is deſirable above all things, and the City, for which they act, have an ardent paſſion for it, eſpecially being but newly delivered from the miſeries of two Wars ſucceſſively.

But the queſtion is, whether the preſent conjuncture conſidered, that which is propoſed is the true means to arrive at it; and whether, in the contrary, there is not cauſe to fear, that it is a ſnare extended for their ruine; which (if it pleaſe not his Majeſty to provide againſt) they ſee it moſt inevitable, making no doubt but this Negotiation draws with it theſe neceſſary conſequences.

Firſt, That though it may not ſlacken the true and good affection of his Majeſty, whereof they have an entire confidence, yet it may at leaſt the diligence of my Lords, his Miniſters, in their preparations for their ſuccours, conſidering that the Treaty coming towards a concluſion, the interceſſors for it will not (without doubt) be wanting, in deſigningly giving all imaginable hopes, which out of frugality may retard preparations; and now the leaſt delay will be their ruine, conſidering the condition in which they find themſelves.

Secondly, The news of Treating being noiſed, will certainly keep at home thoſe who prepare themſelves to take Horſe ſo ſoon as the *Spring* appears, there being nothing more imprudent, than to put on Harneſs, when Peace is ready to be made.

Thirdly, The bruit of a Treaty will indanger the

1628. *March.* the dissipating the Duke of *Rohan*'s Troops, Experience having always shewed, that Forces of the nature of his, composed of Volunteers without pay, are easily scattered by any hopes of Accommodation, every one being impatient of returning home to his own house.

Fourthly, The worst is, that during this delay, those who besiege their City, will with ease build all their Forts, and finish their Line on the Land side, assemble their Naval Army, which is not yet in a good condition; they will work at the *Digue* (or Bank) which they have begun, without looing one moment, and at shutting the passage by Sea, and inaccessibly imbarrass their Haven: The Provisions which remained in the City, after their furnishing his Majesties Army, will be presently consumed. In brief, the Affairs are in such a state, that the opportunity of relieving them being passed, all the Forces of *Europe* will not be able to do any thing, and then consequently, the Treaty now proposed will vanish; his Majesty will be derided, and the City which hath ingaged with him, will necessarily be forced to render, and submit to the rage of a Victorious and irritated Master.

As his Majesty knows well how to judge of the validity of these Reasons and Consequences, so they supplicate him in all humility, that notwithstanding all the practices that may have been used to the contrary, he will provide that there may be no slackning, in any kind, of the necessary diligence for preparing the relief which it hath pleased him to promise them: And since the Convoy of Men and Victuals is almost ready, by the great care that the Duke of *Buckingham* High-Admiral hath taken, it would please him to command the whole Navy

Navy to ſet ſail with the very firſt, in expectation that his Majeſty may by his Forces do ſome execution worthy of the puiſſance of ſo great a Monarch, and oblige thoſe to think ſeriouſly of a good agreement, who at preſent have no intentions for it. 1028. March.

This is word for word as we read it; and we obſerved that the King, at the word *Accommodation* ſmiled, looking upon the Preſident of the Council who was on his right hand, and the Duke who was next to him, and ſaid ſomething to them in *Engliſh* which we could not hear, but by his geſture we apprehended, that he declared his averſion to it. As to all the reſt, both he and the Council heard it very attentively, and commanded us to deliver our Writing to my Lord *Conway*, Secretary of State, the King promiſing us to conſider of it: Then we took our leave with a Serene Countenance, without having any of the Propoſitions made at that time to us, which the Duke had ſpoke of.

The 16th, which was the Lords day, we devoted to his ſervice, and the next morning waited upon the Duke as he riſe, who told us, that he, and three more of the Council, were nominated for Commiſſioners, to make a Formal Treaty with us in the Name of his Majeſty, which would ſerve to publiſh to all the World ſuch a Union between him and us, as would put them out of hopes of his abandoning us, or that we ſhould leave him by a ſeparate Accommodation: But after this, he came again to the Propoſition that he had before made us, and told us, that we were to conſider what we could on our parts propound, the better to ſecure his Majeſty, and to oblige him to the great expence

1628. March. pence that he must be at, by undertaking in good earnest our defence.

To this demand, we judged it safer to interrogate, than to answer, and told him, that the infinite disproportion betwixt us, and so great and puissant a Monarch considered, we could not have so much temerity as to believe, that we had any thing to offer worthy of him, or to put in balance with the glory of so great and generous an action as that will be of relieving us; that great Kings are in this the Image of God, who doth good to them from whom he can receive nothing: Nevertheless, if there were any thing wherein we could testifie to him our entire acknowledgment, and to assure him of the sincerity of our intentions, in never making a separate Treaty, we should hearken to it with all respect.

Upon this, with difficulty enough, and in words sufficiently confused, as a man who had something to say which he would not express, he touched upon two things: First, that which he had before opened, touching some Children to send hither as Hostages: Secondly, that in case of necessity, we would ingage our selves to give retreat to the Kings Sea Forces, as well as Land; and added, that he had desired to confer with us hereupon, before our Conference with the Commissioners; to the end, that before them, there might be nothing to debate of, which might be of prejudice to us.

We answered, that since his Majesty had freely offered, that we should draw a Conceipt for a Treaty, we would thereupon discourse the matter among our selves, frame the Articles, and communicate them to him with all speed; which he approved

proved of, and promiſed to ſend to us after Dinner Monſieur *de Vic*, his Secretary. 1628. *March.*

When we were withdrawn, to commune among our ſelves, we all agreed, that the Dukes two Overtures were dangerous, and a ſnare, extended againſt our liberty; and as to the Hoſtages, that that would be grievous to our Fellow-Citizens, to ſee themſelves bereaved of their Children ſent to breath in a ſtrange Air, and to be bound by ſuch dear Pledges. And as to the other, that the conſequence of that ſeemed more great, and the danger more eminent, ſince that if they had any thoughts of ſeizing us, they will have no more to do, than under a colour of ſeeking retreat, enter the Forts, and ſo force the City to return to their Ancient Yoak; and that if ſuch an unhappineſs ſhould befall us, our City would be an eternal Theater of War, in that the King would never receive us into his favour: But that which was moſt to be feared was, that the Yoak of their Domination would be too hard to ſubmit willingly unto; and therefore if we muſt loſe our Liberty, right Reaſon obliges us to remain under our true and legitimate Maſter, and ſeek, whilſt we may, to make our Conditions with him: but ſince this was the laſt remedy, we ought in prudence to prevent the reducing us to ſuch a Condition, and at preſent to temporize and avoid theſe Propoſitions, ſo far as was poſſible, without diſcontenting them; but if they inſiſted upon it at a time ſo important, as was the preſent relieving of the City, we muſt not retard it, by rejecting what they demanded, but agree to all, referring it to the City, who afterwards will ratifie ſo much thereof, as they ſhall judge neceſſary for their ſecurity.

Being

1628. *March.* Being all three of this Sentiment, according as in all our actions we have been most unanimous, we took Pen and Ink, and framed the Project for a Treaty, to the end that the Articles for the same being agreed on by us, and put in writing, we might barter more securely in our Communication, whether with the Dukes Secretary, or with the Commissioners; and having long enough conferred together on the matter, we gave him this Conceipt.

The Treaty between the most glorious Prince Charles, *by the Grace of God King of Great* Britain, *and the Mayor, Sheriffs, Peers, Burgers, and Inhabitants of the City of* Rochel, *their Deputies subscribing for them.*

THe Deputies of the City of *Rochel*, provided with full and ample Power, being at present with his most Serene Majesty, and having most humbly supplicated him to take and receive those of the City of *Rochel* under his Protection and Safeguard, and to make them sensible of the effects, by an assistance worthy of his Majesty, by the means of which they may be delivered from the oppression they now lie under, and be restored to the favour of their Prince, the most Christian King, and to the enjoyment of an assured Peace; and his most Serene Majesty inclining favourably to this Request, hath granted them his Protection, and accordingly the Articles following have been reciprocally stipulated.

First, As to the said *Rochellers*, they promise all the aid and favour that is to them possible, for the advancement and happy success of the Arms of his

his moſt Serene Majeſty, in equipping as many Men of War as is poſſible for them, for favouring the Sea Army of his Majeſty in all their undertakings, as in furniſhing experienced Pilots for their Neighbour Coaſts, and the blocking up of Rivers, in providing for thoſe in their City his Majeſty ſhall give orders to, appointing Magazines and proper places for Store-houſes for all ſort of Proviſions, if it be judged neceſſary, in receiving Veſſels which Storms may conſtrain to put into their Harbour, or ſhall be thruſt thither by ſome other neceſſity, that even in caſe all the Army of his Majeſty ſhould be thereunto preſſed, to give them retreat and ſhelter, and provide for their ſecurity. 1628. *March.*

Secondly, The ſaid *Rochellers* will not hearken to any particular Accommodation, nor imbrace any Treaty of Peace whatſoever, ſave with the good liking and entire conſent of his Majeſty.

Thirdly, If it ſhall hereafter happen that any Enterpriſe ſhall be made on the behalf of *France* upon the Eſtates of his Majeſty, becauſe of the ſaid aſſiſtance, the which he now offers them, they will declare themſelves in his favour, and will divert, with all their power, all deſigns to his prejudice.

Fourthly, For the aſſurance of this, the ſaid Deputies, from this time forward, do promiſe it in the name of the ſaid *Rochellers*, and obligeth themſelves to cauſe theſe Articles to be ratified with a ſolemn Oath, as well by the Mayor, Sheriffs, and Peers of the Common Hall, as alſo by all the Burgers and Inhabitants extraordinarily aſſembled to that end.

Fifthly, As to his moſt Serene Majeſty, he promiſeth

1628. *March.* miſeth in the word of a King, to ſuccour them at his own proper Coſt and Charges, both by Sea and Land, according to his Royal Puiſſance, until he hath freed them from the Forts that are as well in the Iſle of *Re*, as about their City, and procured them a Peace; and to that end, he will henceforward arm puiſſantly againſt the *Spring*, to execute ſomething worthy of his Majeſtie, uſing means to divert the deſigns that are againſt the City, and oblige the Troops that are about the City to retreat, until by the happy ſucceſs it ſhall pleaſe God to give to his Arms, it ſhall be entirely delivered.

Sixthly, His Majeſty, during all the time that the War ſhall continue, ſhall aſſiſt the ſaid City with ſuch a number of Souldiers of his Subjects, as it ſhall judge neceſſary for its Guard, the ſaid Souldiers being paid by his Majeſty.

Seventhly, His Majeſty ſhall permit, as well to his Subjects, as to the Inhabitants of the ſaid City, to lade in all his Territories all Proviſions of which it hath need, and cauſe Authentick Patents to be diſpatched, and ſent to all the Ports and Havens, to the end, that by vertue thereof, without any other Paſs-Ports, Merchants may freely buy in their Cargazons, and not be troubled in their tranſportation of them.

Eighthly, That from this time forward, his Majeſty ſhall cauſe to be ſent away, with a ſufficient Convoy, the Corn, and other Proviſions, which by his Command is already laden, for to be ſent with all ſpeed to the ſaid City, to be diſtributed there at an honeſt price.

Ninthly, To eaſe the poverty of the City, and to help its moſt preſſing neceſſities, his Majeſty ſhall

shall permit a Collection in all his Estates, and at present establish such order as is necessary for that. 1628. March.

Tenthly, There having been heretofore certain Articles of Treaty compiled betwixt the Duke of *Buckingham*, High-Admiral of *England*, and the said *Rochellers*; to some of which the said Lord Admiral did agree, with the good liking of his Majesty, and referred the rest to a more particular Conference: From henceforward his Majesty doth agree to, and holdeth for good and valuable, those that the said Admiral hath allowed of; and as to the rest, he will with the first examine them, and give the said *Rochellers* such just contentment therein, as they can expect.

Eleventhly and lastly, In case it happens that his Majesty shall come hereafter to a Treaty of Peace with the most Christian King, the said *Rochellers* shall be thereunto called by his Majesty; and no Treaty shall be concluded, without stipulation expressly for their Priviledges and Immunities, according to the Memorials they shall give in to his Majesty, who obligeth himself further, to be Garrantee for the said Treaty.

David, Vincent, Debinse.

With these Articles thus compiled, we expected the Secretary of the Duke, but he came neither this day, nor the next; so that the nineteenth, we went with them to the Duke, who kept them to consider of at leisure, and promised that he would confer upon them with the Commissioners, and send for us.

1628. *March.* Being returned home, we found his Secretary there, who seemed very sorry for his delay, and made multitude of business his excuse; but for our parts, we were well pleased that he had not seen us, desiring rather to communicate with the Master, than Servant.

We waited until the 22th, and seeing then that he did not send for us, we sought an occasion to present our selves to him; but he prevented us, by sending us word, that he was imployed in the urgent Affairs of the King, though the truth was, that he avoided Meeting us, upon a difficulty that he and the other Commissioners made of the fifth Article of our Treaty, which he would have changed; but nevertheless, desired not to enter thereupon into a contest with us.

The means that he chose, was to send his Secretary to the Duke of *Soubize*, whom he acquainted, that the terms upon which we desired that the King would oblige himself to us, had something of too much strictness; and therefore desired him to be a means of bringing us, to qualifie and receive them in these terms; (*viz.*) *That his Majesty, being moved with the good affections which he hath always had for the Churches, and particularly for the City of* Rochel, *he promised in the Faith and Word of a King, to give them all convenient assistance, unto the obtaining of a good and firm Peace.*

The Duke of *Soubize*, having hereupon conferred with us, we received great displeasure from this change; and fearing that he avoided coming, from some doubt they had of not being able to obtain a Peace which would deliver us from our Fetters, and above all, from that Fort for which they had undertaken the War; yet nevertheless, we judged

judged it not fit to ſhew the leaſt backwardneſs to the Treaty; for we poliſhed our Articles, and ſo carried them the 27th *ditto*, corrected to the Duke, who receiving them of us, and reading them in our preſence, made ſhew of approving them; and told us, that without further Communication with the Commiſſioners, of whom he ſtood not in need, all being agreed unto, carried them to the King, preſented them to the Council, and aſſured us, that we ſhould have all contentment. 1628. *March.*

Leaving him, it was matter of great joy to us, that the Duke took no more notice of Hoſtages, or receiving the Armies into the City; and that without being obliged to any debate with the Commiſſioners, our Articles were received.

The 28th *ditto*, receiving advice that there was a competent quantity of Proviſions at *Plymouth*, we waited upon the Duke, to beg of him, that the Earl of *Denby* might depart the next day; and that the Sieur *Dehinſe*, our Collegue, might, according as it was agreed upon, accompany him in his Voyage, and have the honour to receive the Commands of the King, and his own.

He carried us immediately to the King, who received us with theſe Expreſſions; *I underſtand that the Earl of* Denby *will ſet ſail without delay; take not that which he carries at preſent for a ſuccour, it is but for a refreſhment, to the end to give courage to your City, until time will permit a more puiſſant aſſiſtance.* And after a little pauſe, for fear that the word *Time* would not be taken by us according to his intention; *I mean*, ſaid he, *the ſeaſon, and ſo ſoon as the Spring ſhall be come*: To which having returned him moſt humble thanks, he ſaid yet further; *Be aſſured, that I will aſſiſt you ſo powerfully,*

1628. *March.* *as ſhall obtain you a good Peace.* The Duke added, that all War was for arriving at Peace; and that his Majeſty in ſpeaking, intended none but ſuch a one as was good: To which having anſwered, that we ſhould receive from his Majeſty ſuch a Peace as himſelf ſhould eſteem reaſonable and good: *I had rather*, ſaid he, *it ſhould be ill for me, than for you; for for me I can always contend it; but as to you, you will be totally loſt.* After theſe words, Sieur *Dehinſe* bowing himſelf to receive his Commands; *Aſſure* (ſaid he to him) *thoſe of* Rochel, *that I will not abandon them*: Upon which the Duke told us, you ſee, Gentlemen, you have the Word of a King. As to your Articles that you communicated to me yeſterday, the King likes them well, and goes now to have them ratified in Council, and cauſe the Confirmation thereof to be delivered to you.

Very much contented with theſe good words, we withdrew, and the next morning heard that the Earl of *Denby* prepared for *Plymouth*, which obliged Sieur *Dehinſe*, our Collegue, to begin his journey thither.

What paſſed ſince on the occaſion of Sieur *Gorribon*'s arrival, which occaſioned the retarding the ſending of the Proviſions, is contained in our Letter of the eleventh of *February*.

This is the Contents of the Packet which Captain *Sacremore* delivered the Mayor, and his Council, by which they had a full account of all the proceedings of their Deputies, and commended the diligence and care they had had of ſending them divers Duplicates of their Packets, to the end that one might come to hands, if the other ſhould miſcarry, as it fell out.

The 24th *ditto* was caſt in *Rochel* four Pieces of Cannon,

Cannon, two of 28 pound Ball, and the other two of 10 pound Ball; of which there were but three good, one of the greateſt miſcarrying by the Mould not being well dry. 1628. *March.*

The 30th, the Mayor, Sheriffs, Counſellors, Peers, Burgers, and Souldiers, being aſſembled in the City-Hall, ſwore and promiſed to keep the Treaty which their Deputies had made with the King of *England*, for their protection and ſafeguard, which they did without diſowning their Fidelity and Obedience that they owed to the moſt Chriſtian King, their Natural Lord and Soveraign.

APRIL.

The firſt of *April*, 1628. arrived at *Rochel* a young man, one *Vivier*, ſervant to Sieur *Vincent*, diſpatched by him from *Holland* (where following the order that was given him he paſſed) to give account of the Negotiation of his Maſter for procuring ſome relief of Victuals and Munition for the City; and delivered to the Mayor this Letter, dated the ſixth of *March*, of this Tenure, in Cyphers. *April.*

Sieur *Vincent*'s Letter from *Holland* to the *Rochellers*, dated *March* 6. New Stile, 1628.

Gentlemen,

BEſides two men that I have ſent you from this Country, this third follows, to give you an account how I left Affairs in England, *and how it is with me here: I may tell you, that there they diſpoſe themſelves to relieve you with great Forces, both by Sea and Land, and have reſolved to furniſh you with*

1628. April. *Provisions*; *and to further it,* Messieurs, Bragneau *and* Dehinse *were set forward from* London *to* Plymouth, *the* 14th *passed, and the Earl of* Denby *was speedily to follow them. I hope you have e're this received something from thence: I came from* London *the* 17th *with Monsieur* Dolbier, *who came hither to buy Arms and Horses, and arrived the* 21th *in* Zealand, *where I stayed eight days, for to dispose some particular persons to the lading of Corn to send to you, which having put in order, I hope you will find the effects thereof, and that there will go from thence to you* 150 *Tun: I am here where I spoke yesterday with the Prince of* Orange, *who received me very well; and I am not without hopes, that we shall under-hand receive from hence some assistance, at least of Money. I hope to make a great* Cargaison *at* Amsterdam, *whither I shall presently go, having already disposed by Letters many Merchants to enter upon it. Above all, I believe that it is of greatest import to you, to have advice, and not to spare Money in Messengers, but send them frequently, that of many, one at least may come to you. I have given a hundred Livres to this Man; and I pray, if he acquit himself well of his promise, deal honestly with him: I am,*

Gentlemen,

Your most humble and most obedient Deputy and Servant,

Ph. Vincent.

The hopes that men had of the speedy arrival of the Earl of *Denby*, according to these Letters, rejoyced greatly the *Rochellers*.

The

The 8th, in the night, the Battery Royal, and the Forts *Louys*, *Meroeil* (called S. *Eſprite*, which had never yet ſhot) and *la Fons*, ſhot Fire-Bullets, from nine in the Evening, until four in the Morning, without killing or hurting any Perſon, or ſetting any Houſe on fire, being prevented by the care they took, having ſet Centinels in the Steeples, who as ſoon as the Bullet was fallen, gave notice of the place, whither men went to ſearch for it with a Hook of Iron, made expreſly for that end, with which they eaſily ſeized them, and carried them into the Street; otherwiſe their burning was ſuch, that letting them lye never ſo little, they would preſently ſet the Floor of the Rooms on fire, which are ordinarily of Fir; and it was found, that in a little time they would pierce three Stories. 1628. *April.*

The 10th, the Mayor having had advice that the Beſiegers mined in the firſt Houſes of *de la Fons*, at five hundred paces from the City, they ſallied out from the Port *Coigne*, with two Companies of Foot, and fifteen or twenty Horſe, to know the truth. At firſt they ſent out eight Horſe, and a Party of fifteen Souldiers, conducted by a Serjeant, to diſcover what force there was, whilſt the reſt ſtole along, under Covert of the great high way, until they came to the Houſes, of which they hoped to render themſelves Maſters; but the ſuccours which came to their relief from the next Forts forced them to retire, and the greateſt part of them to put themſelves into the Mill-Houſes and Arbours, at three hundred paces from the Counterſcarp, whither the others came preſently to skirmiſh, and though few enough to draw them into the Ambuſcade which they had

1628. *April.* laid for them, at a hundred paces from thence, in a low bottom of the High-way; it was without effect, they maintaining themselves in their Fort, until succours coming from the City, inabled them to retire: Of those without, a Serjeant was wounded to death with a shot of a Fire-lock cross the Body, and was interred at the Port *Coigne*: of those within, a Souldier was slightly wounded in the Leg. This Sally not discovering what they had a desire to know, the Mayor, at all adventure, caused the making of a Mine in the middle of the Trench, from the said Port unto the Bullwark.

The 12th, at night, or about four or five a Clock next morning, a Fire-Bullet coming from the Port *Louis*, set one of the Houses of the Hospital on fire, which being full of Hay and Straw, was hard to extinguish; and there was one man slain, and another hurt with a Cannon-shot from the Fort *Louis*, which discharged twenty times during the Fire; the Hospital nevertheless received no damage, by reason of succours which were diligent.

The 15th, in the night, a Fire-Bullet coming from the Royal Battery, killed one going the Round, as he went from the Court of Guard of the Port *Coigne*, to that of the Bastion of the great Coney Warren.

The 17th, in the morning, by break of day, the Mayor caused to sally out by the Port *Coigne*, twenty five Horse, and five Companies of Infantry, with some Volunteers, to discover if the Besiegers continued to work, as was said, at the first House *de la Fons*, but they found not any body there, nor any appearance of working.

The

The 19th, in the night, thoſe of *de la Fons* came to raiſe and demoliſh to the ground ſome of the Houſes of the Mills near the City, which were half broke, and from thence ſet three Mills on fire, neareſt to the City, from which there went up a very high flame in the Air, which made thoſe of the Forts *Louis*, *Miroet*, and the Royal Battery believe, that the Fire was in many Houſes within, and occaſioned them to ſhoot all the reſt of the night with Fire-bullets, and others, croſs the City: This was nevertheleſs without killing or wounding any perſon, though there was ſhot that night a hundred ſixty five Cannon-ſhot. 1628. *April.*

The 23th, about two or three a Clock in the Afternoon, the King arrived the ſecond time before *Rochel*, having kept his *Eaſter* at *Surgres*: for his welcome, they diſcharged three times the Cannon round the Batteries and Ships, and above all, there were many Fire-bullets ſhot againſt the City; and in the Evening the ſame Muſick was heard, without other effect, than the breaking the Roofs of ſome Houſes. His Majeſty had been abſent from the tenth of *February*, to the three and twentieth of *April*, that is two Months and thirteen days.

The 24th, came to the Port of *Coigne* a Drum and two Trumpets, to know if thoſe of the City would receive a Herald, in caſe the King would ſend one to them; but they made no Anſwer, forasmuch as that they knew not yet that his Majeſty was in the Camp. The ſame day, about eleven a Clock, a Fire-bullet from the Royal Battery, ſet fire on a Houſe full of Hay and Straw, before the Steeple of S. *Bartholomew*, joyning to the great School, which is one of the Magazines of the City;

1628. *April.* ty; and this House was almoft all burnt, without damaging the Magazine; as well becauſe the walls were good, and very thick on that ſide, as becauſe there was great endeavours for extinguiſhing it with Oxe-Hides, and other ſuch like things.

MAY.

May. The 2d of *May* was Elected Mayor, in place of *John Godfrey*, Eſq; Sieur *Richard John Guitton*, Eſq; the ſame who had been Admiral for the *Rochellers* in the Wars of 1621. and 1625.

The 4th *ditto*, there was found on the Coaſt of St. *Nicholas* a little Box of Deal-boards, very tite and cloſe, in which was a Note or Billet, advertiſing the *Rochellers* to look to themſelves, for that in a few days they would be attacqued in ſeveral places, and principally at the Chain, and Fort of *Tadon*; and that there would be thrown into the City great quantity of Fire-works, which made them double their Guards, and be in a ready poſture.

The eleventh, about two or three in the Afternoon, the *Engliſh* Army, Commanded by the Earl of *Denby* (Brother-in-law to the Duke of *Buckingham*) appeared at the entry between the Iſle of *Re*, and the Main Land, compoſed of eleven of the Kings Ships, thirty or forty leſſer Men of War, and as many other Veſſels, laden with Corn, and Proviſions, and about four or five a Clock in the Evening came to Anchor at the Head of the Bay: At his arrival, the Army of the King, which was in the Road, put themſelves under the Covert of of the *Digue*, and Batteries, at the Points of *Coureille*; and the Head of the Bay, which the King had made there on purpoſe to batter in the ſaid Road,

Road, and hinder the Ships which would pass for carrying Provisions into *Rochel*: These Batteries did so incommode the *English* Army (and amongst others the Admiral, who had moved neareſt to the Land) that in the Evening he diſanchored, to ride more at large, and out of the reach of the Cannon of the ſaid Batteries. 1628. *May.*

The 14th, the Sieurs *Bragneau* and *Gobert*, Deputies for *Rochel*, and all the *French* Captains, ſeeing that the Earl of *Denby* and his Council did not endeavour to force the Palliſades, for making his way with relief into *Rochel*, and that time was ſpent without doing any thing, they preſented to him, and his Council, a Writing ſigned by them both, by which they ſupplicated them to put in execution the Commands that the King their Maſter had given them, which was, ſo ſoon as he ſhould arrive before *Rochel*, to force the entry of the ſuccours ſent thither; and told them, that to effect the ſame, it was neceſſary:

1. To furniſh the *French* Barks, wherein was Victuals, with a ſufficient number of Souldiers, for defending them againſt the Pinnaces and Galliots which kept the Palliſades.

2. That each Fire-ſhip ought to have, beſide his Shalloop, a good great Boat, well armed and equipped with men, to defend them againſt the Impediments which they might meet with in their execution.

3. That all the *Engliſh* Ships, as well thoſe of his Majeſty, as others, ought by their Command to advance to the Palliſades, that with the *French* Men of War they might make the Beſiegants retire; and in doing of that, make way for the paſſage of the Ships into the City, as well *French* as *Engliſh*, laden with Victuals.

And

1628. *May.* And the better to incourage them, they promiſed, by vertue of their Commiſſion, as well in their own private names, as in the name of the City, that in caſe they ſhould by this Enterpriſe come to loſe any Ships, the juſt value thereof ſhould be paid to the King, or to thoſe whoſe loſs it ſhould be: And further, that being got into the City, if they could not come out, their Expences ſhould be born at the charge of the Publick.

This Writing being preſented to the Earl, and his Council, and the Deputies having livelily repreſented by word of mouth all they could to animate them, they anſwered, that their Commiſſion was not to Fight, but that it was only to conduct them to the place where they were, to the end that their preſence might facilitate their entry into *Rochel*, if it were to be done: That having executed their Order, they were reſolved to ſet ſail on *Thurſday* in the Evening, to return for *England*; and the rather, becauſe they were adverti-ſed, that there would ſuddenly come upon theſe Coaſts a Naval Fleet from *Spain* to fight them, which they would avoid, becauſe they would not hazard the loſing any of the Kings Ships.

The *Engliſh* being obſtinate in this reſolution, the Sieurs *Bragneau* and *Gobert*, conſidering in-what danger *Rochel* was, diſpatched immediately one called *Vidault*, the ſame Evening, to advertiſe the *Rochellers* thereof, in a little Skiff that the Earl of *Denby* gave them, and furniſhed him with two Letters, one that he was to caſt into the water over againſt the Palliſade, which contained chiefly, that the *Rochellers* were not to be aſtoniſhed, if on *Thurſday* in the Evening they ſaw the Fleet ſet ſail, for that they had therein no other deſign,

ſign, than after having been at *Bell-Iſle*, to meet a part of their Fleet which Storms and ill Weather had divided from the Body, to return the more powerful, to ſuccour them with the peril of their lives; and the other altogether contrary, and moſt true, to advertiſe their Fellow-Citizens of the little and no affection or good will at all, that the *Engliſh* Army had to relieve them, and of the reſolution they had taken to ſet ſail for *England* on *Thurſday* in the Evening, notwithſtanding all the Prayers and Remonſtrances that they could make for Fighting, or at leaſt for remaining in the Road ſome time, to the end, that whilſt it ſhould be there at hand, the *Rochellers* might have recourſe to the Bounty and Clemency of their Prince for Grace, inſtead of a total ruine, as this retreat would import. Things being thus, they adviſed them thereof, to the end that they might ſee, that as long as the Navy remained with them, they had not ſought the Clemency of the King, or eſſayed to make their Agreement. 1628. *May.*

The ſame Evening the ſaid *Vidault* got into the City at eleven at night, having paſſed without Impediments, croſſing the Men of War, and Palliſades, and ſetting a good face on it, filled all the City with good hopes, and told wonders of the reſolution of the *Engliſh*; but to the Mayor repreſented particularly the true ſtate of things, and delivered him his Letter.

The ſame hour the Mayor aſſembled the Council of War, and before reading of the Letter, he made them all take a ſolemn Oath of ſecreſie, as to the Contents of it, and then communicated it unto them; and after that, called in *Vidault*, who informed them of all that paſſed in the *Engliſh* Army.

1628. *May.* Army. Hereupon they resolved not to lose time, and before it was too late, to seek the Kings Grace, under the best Conditions they could, and in such sort, as they should not know it came from them; and as they were in pain how to govern themselves in it, they concluded they could not better do it, than by making use of Sieur *de la Leu*, who some days before had desired permission to retire out of the City, and had obtained a safe Conduct of the King for it; and gave order to *John Godfrey*, Esq; and Sieur *du Richard*, to go to him, and desire him, in their names, to accept the Commission; which Sieur *Godfrey* did the next morning, going to Sieur *de la Leu*, who accepted of it, and agreed, that if there were any hopes on the Kings side to obtain a Peace under good Conditions, he would within a day send a Trumpet, if under passable, and not too advangeous, a Drum; and if he could not obtain any thing, he would not send either one, or the other; but when he had run the adventure of losing his life, he returned to the City, giving them an account of what he had done.

This being agreed upon, and reported by the said *Godfrey* to the Mayor, and Council of War, they ordered that *de la Leu* should go from the City on *Tuesday* morning, by six a Clock, whilst people were at Church, that he might not be observed by any person, fearing that if they saw him go out, his Enemies would stir up the people against him, to do him some mischief; and in the mean time to make shew of good news, and gave out, that there should be given a Chain of Gold to the said *Vidault*, to the end, that that being reported in the Kings Camp, the management of that

that they had projected might be the more advantageously acted. 1628. *May.*

Before the Mayor dismissed the Council, he made them all take an Oath upon the Bible, that they would not either directly or indirectly buy any Provisions whilst the *English* Army should be at the Head of the Bay, fearing that that would discover to the people, that the said *English* Army (finding themselves too weak to force the *Digue*, and enter the City with relief) would retire, and leave them as a Prey; and thereby not only hinder the Treaty which they desired to have by the means of Sieur *de la Leu*, but even put all the City into a Consternation.

On *Tuesday*, at the hour designed, the Sieur *de la Leu* went away unobserved, save by a very few, and about three in the Evening (whether it was from his Intercession, as he had promised, or from other cause, is not known) a Trumpet presented himself at the Fort *Tadon*, but one of the Captains that commanded there, caused them to shoot at him, without suffering him to finish his sounding, or a Drummer his beating, whose Drum he broke; nor did they advertise the Mayor of their coming, he and many others being full of wrath against the Mayor, and Council, for not communicating to them the Letter, nor tell them why they had sent Sieur *de la Leu* out of the Town; they came even so high, as to accuse them of designing by him to make a particular Peace for themselves, and abandon the rest to the mercy and discretion of their Enemies, insomuch, that they were constrained to insinuate something of the Letter to some of the most inraged, for they cryed, that they believed that *Godfrey* had done it, and that

it

1628. *May.* it was signed by *Bragneau* and *Gobert*, before their departure; and that it was an Artifice to destroy them, to save themselves: But *Thursday* in the Evening, when the *English* Army set sail, it appeared but too soon what the Letter was, and that those Opiniastres had prejudiced themselves by their too much curiosity, and little confidence in them that laboured more for their good, than for their own; whereof some repented, and acknowledged their fault, when it was more than time.

So soon as the said *Vidault* was come into *Rochel*, the Mayor caused Signals by Fire to be made from the Towers of S. *Nicholas*, of the Chain, and from the Lanthorn, to advertise the *English* Army of his arrival; and in the morning, they fixed Ensigns upon the said Towers, which were to remain there until the *English* Army should return into *England*.

The 15th, the *English* sent a Fire-ship, full of Fire-works, in the fashion of *Petars*, into the Kings Fleet, to set fire on them; but taking fire before its time, the Fire-Ship, and those that were in it, perished miserably, without any being saved.

The 18th, betwixt two and three a Clock Afternoon, the *English* Fleet set sail for *England*, having been eight days in the Road, at the Head of the Bay, without making any attempt, or Essaying to send any relief into *Rochel*, which greatly dejected the *Rochellers*, and put them in great pain and perplexity; nevertheless they resolved to suffer the greatest Extremity, before they would render, and to that end, bought one of another all sorts of Provisions; and that they might hold out the longer, retrenched their Ordinary to the moyety of that which they had accustomed to eat; and

and above all, the Bread, which they began now to weigh. 1628. *May.*

This following is a Relation composed by the Sieur Gobert.

THe same day that the *English* Army set sail, the Sieur *Bragneau* and *Gobert* called in the morning the assembling of all the *French* Captains aboard Sieur *Bragneau*, and upon the resolution that the *English* Fleet had taken to set sail to *England*, without being prevailed with to the contrary, by all the Remonstrances, Prayers, and Supplications that they could make to give them their assistance, for facilitating the entry of the Ships into *Rochel* with relief, it was judged necessary, and was agreed upon, with the unanimous consent of all, that the Sieur *Gobert* should presently take the Pinnace of Captain *Guillet*, to carry him with all diligence into *England*, to represent unto the King the small endeavours that his Naval Army had made, and the eminent danger that it left *Rochel* in, to the end that it might please his Majesty to remedy it: Sieur *Gobert* accepted of it, and the Wind being favourable, arrived the 22th present at the Isle of *Wight*; from thence he went to *Portsmouth*, and took Post for *London*, where being arrived, he immediately waited upon the Duke of *Soubize*, to whom having given an account of what had passed in his Voyage, and of the return of the *English* Fleet, without having done any thing, they went together to carry the ill news to the Duke of *Buckingham*, who seemed to resent it very much, and carried them presently to the King, to whom Sieur *Gobert* giving a particular Relation of all,

1628. *May.* he was thereat very much concerned, and enquired what was the cause of his Fleet making so speedy a return, before having first fought, and relieved *Rochel:* And then taking Sieur *Gobert* by the hand, led him to a Window, and leaning upon his shoulder, weeping, reiterated to him the same demand, in these words, *What cause have my people had to retreat, and to abandon this poor City?* To which he answered, *that he knew none, save a Panick Fear which seized them, upon an uncertain noise of a* Spanish *Naval Fleet ready to come to those Coasts of* France, *and the fear they had of running the adventure of losing their Ships.* His Majesty at this being moved more than before, stepping three or four paces back said, *What, are my Ships made to fear, and not to hazard themselves in Fight?* and immediately commanded the Duke of *Buckingham* to call the Council, which was presently done, where Sieur *Gobert* being called, and enquired of what day the Fleet arrived before *Rochel*, what Fight it had been constrained to make, how many slain, and what damage it had received there: He declared, that the Fleet arrived before the City the Eleventh, and for Fights they had had none, the King of *Frances* Fleet retreating near the *Digue*; but that only from the Land, and the Points which advanceth, the Admiral had received from the Batteries which are there a Cannon-shot, without so much as hurting any Person: Upon which, the King and Council resolved to dispatch a Gentleman, with Sieur *Gobert*, in the same Vessel that brought him, to the *English* Fleet, where-ever it should be, with express Command to the Earl of *Denby*, to return, and come to Anchor in the Road of *Rochel*, and to expect there the Aid that he was further

further preparing for the City, and at the same time commanded the Sieur *Gobert* to write a Letter to those of *Rochel*, advising them not to be astonished at the retreat of his Fleet without doing any thing, for that he would prepare them a puissant succour, which he assured them would relieve them. In brief, that he would lose the Moety of his Kingdom, rather than suffer them to perish; which Sieur *Gobert* did write, in the presence of all the Council: and the King having signed it, it was sent by an Express to those of the City. After which, the above-said Gentleman, and *Gobert*, took Post for *Portsmouth*, where being arrived, they imbarked in the said Pinnace, endeavouring to meet the *English* Fleet, as they did, the fourth day after their departure from *Portsmouth*, on the Coast of *Cornual*, but for the most part already dissipated; there not being more than four or five Men of War with the Admiral, all the rest being retired to the nearest Harbours in *England*; nevertheless they went aboard the Admiral, and presented to the Earl of *Denby* the Packet they had to him from the King and Council, and the Commands of his Majesty to return to the Coast of *France*: To which he answered, that that was altogether impossible for him to do, because his fleet was dissipated, and his Victuals for the most part consumed; and continuing his course, he came to Anchor betwixt the Isle of *Wight* and *Portsmouth*. 1628. *May.*

The *English* Fleet thus retreated, and the *Rochellers* notwithstanding resolving to stand out, they made choice of Sieur *Grosetiere*, a Gentleman of *Poitou*, to go into *England*, to advertise the King of *Great Britain*, and their Deputies, of their con-

1628. May. tion and neceſſities, and haſten relief. He parted the 21th, and was the Meſſenger of this Letter.

The Rochellers *Letter to the King of* Great Britain, *dated the* 28*th of* May, 1628.

SIR;

'WE are aſſured that the Image of our Miſeries have prevented our Complaints, 'and that your Serene Majeſty having a ſenſible 'impreſſion of them in your Spirit, theſe cannot 'fail of a favourable Audience from a Heart ſo 'generous and great as yours: *Sir*, you have vow'ed us your Grace, and promiſed us Deliverance; 'you have alſo taken Arms, to force them to keep 'the Publick Faith of Treaties, that they have de'poſited with you; but your People, *Sir*, have a'bandoned us, contrary to your Magnanimous 'and moſt faithful Inſtructions, your General not 'daring to breathe near, nor look upon the dan'ger of the glorious execution of your Sacred 'Word. What ſort of Exceſs or Prodigy can it 'be, that hath ſo conſpired againſt the Dignity of 'your Name, and the Condition of our poor 'Country? *Sir*, we ſpeak to you with Tears in our 'Eyes, glaſped Hands, Hearts ſtruck thorough 'with many Wounds, whilſt we have the Honour 'of remaining under the condition of your Pro'tection. When things were well with us, we 'deſpiſed the Counſel of our Friends; and, if we 'may ſo expreſs it, the Reſpects of our Native 'Country, even until all is loſt; let us find at 'leaſt (if you pleaſe) *Sir*, in your Juſtice, that 'which we have now no more means of recovering

'by

'by the Clemency of the King our Soveraign. 1628.
'God hath furnished us yet with life and vigour *May.*
'enough, though with Wounds altogether fresh
'and bleeding, to expect your relief, yet one Month
'more: Let your Majesty second this Miracle, and
'to your immortal Glory see us raised, and the
'Churches of this Kingdom restored, who with-
'out your aid cannot expect less than the stroke
'of the Knife that is held so near our Throats. Be-
'hold, *Sir*, our most humble and most ardent Sup-
'plications, or to express it better in one word,
'it is our Testament, which we shall leave written
'upon your Throne, before Heaven and Earth, for
'a Memorial to Posterity, of the most strange and
'memorable Desolation that an Innocent people
'ever suffered; the incomparable occasion where-
'of, may ever serve to sum up the Might and Pu-
'issance of a great King, as you. Pardon, *Sir*, to
'Women, little Children, Mothers and Fathers,
'dragged together to the same punishment, if they
'cannot speak at this time but with cutting words,
'the face of dying persons is always frightful, but
'the anguish of Death shall never make us deny
'to be for all this, your Serene Majesties,

SIR,

Most humble and most obedient
Rochel, May 18. Servants, the Mayor, She-
1628. riffs, Councellors, Peers,
Burgers, and Inhabitants of
Rochel; and for all,

Guitton, Mayor.

1628.

June. JUNE.

The first of *June*, in the night, the *Rochellers* sent out two Shalloops, one full of Fire-works, and the other a Fire-ship, to blow up some of the Vessels of the Pallisade, to the end to make way for the Galliots which they were to send into *England*; but having set fire too soon, one, wherein were the Fire-works, flew in pieces, before her arrival at the Pallisade, and the other run ashore toward *Port-Neuf*, which obliged the Galliots to return into the City.

The same day, about six or seven in the morning, the Sieur *Tallement* came into *Rochel*, as well about some Affairs of his own, as to sound the *Rochellers*, if they would come to a Treaty; but making no advance in it, returned in the Evening.

The same day the Sieur *Grandzy*, Colonel of a Regiment of light Horse, came to the Port *Coigne*, demanding to speak with the Mayor, or with some on his behalf: Immediately the Sieurs *Pros*, *Pierre Toupet*, *Defos*, and *Mosquay*, were nominated by the Council, to whom he offered, on the behalf of Monsieur *Bassompier* (as having Power from the King) to do all he could for procuring them a good Peace; they answered him, speaking in the Name of all the Body, and following their Instructions, that they desired to remain under the Obedience they owe the King, but that they could do nothing before they had communicated it to their Deputies in *England*, the Duke of *Rohan*, and the Churches; so that after returning most humble thanks to Monsieur *Bassompier*, they supplicated him to mediate for them to the King for

for neceſſary Paſs-Ports, and in the mean time permiſſion for ſome competent Proviſions to come into the City, that during the Negotiation, they might ſpare their Magazines. After this Anſwer he parted, promiſing to return the next day in the morning, to bring them an Anſwer; which he alſo did, and declared to them, that the King would not receive their Propoſitions, but that his will was, that they ſhould ſubmit to an Entire Obedience; to which it was told him, that the City could not underſtand that, and that they would rather expect ſuch Event as it ſhould pleaſe God to give them; and ſo they ſeparated. 1628. *June.*

The 7th, with the Night-tide, betwixt ten and eleven in the Evening, the *Rochellers* ſent out a Galliot to croſs the Palliſade; which he found impoſſible for him to do, becauſe thoſe of the Palliſade kept good Guards with their Galliots, and purſued him unto the Haven, making a great many Cannon-ſhot at him.

The 10th, in the morning, at the opening of the Port S. *Nicholas*, entred the Sieur *de la Land du Lac*, coming from *England*, bringing a Letter from the King of *Great Britain*, ſigned *Charles Rex*, dated the 19th of *May*, old ſtile; directed to the Mayor, Sheriffs, Peers, Burgers, and Inhabitants of the City of *Rochel*, without having any from their Deputies, which cauſed great jealouſie in the *Rochellers*, they not being able to believe that the King had writ, becauſe their Deputies, who were near his Perſon, did not adviſe of it; by which Letter he gave them an aſſurance of a puiſſant ſuccour within a few days, and of his good will towards them, and concern for them, exhorting them to be of good courage; and that in a ſhort

1628. *June.* time they ſhould ſee themſelves delivered. The Letter is as followeth.

Gentlemen,

BE not diſcomforted, though my Fleet be returned, hold out unto the laſt, for I am reſolved that all my Fleet ſhall periſh, rather than you ſhould not be relieved, and to this end, I have countermanded it, and have ſent Ships to make them change their deſign that they had taken to come back: I ſhall ſhortly ſend you ſome number of Ships to reinforce it, and with the help of God, the ſucceſs will be happy for your Deliverance.

Your good Friend,

May 19. *N. Stile.* CHARLES R.

A Meſſieurs les Maire, Eſcheuin, &c.

The 15th, the *Rochellers* writ this Letter to their Deputies in *England*, as well to let them underſtand their neceſſities, as to cauſe them to haſten the ſuccours.

A Letter from the Rochellers *to their Deputies in* England.

Gentlemen,

'THis is the ſeventh ſince our laſt perplexity; and is to preſs you, being on our parts 'ſtrangely preſſed, and almoſt oppreſſed even to 'that degree, that our total loſs ſeems not far 'off, if you come not readily to relieve us: We 'have Proviſions but for one Month, to reckon 'from

'from this day, notwithſtanding the beſt order 1628.
'that we can take: there is already many Families *June.*
'in horrible extremity, and who live only of
'Herbs, yet nevertheleſs, we hope by the help of
'God, to draw out our lives until the middle of
'*July*; and do you raiſe Arguments from hence,
'for your preſſing with diligence and importuni-
'ty, without end, his Serene Majeſty, from whom
'(notwithſtanding our extreme neceſſity, and the
'Artifice which men have uſed) it hath not been
'in any kind poſſible to divide us. Some days paſ-
'ſed they made us new Invitations to Treat,
'but having demanded Paſs ports for ſending to
'his Majeſty, and the Duke of *Rohan*, upon the
'refuſal thereof the Treaty is broke. Fail not to
'repreſent this to him, as alſo the confidence that
'we put in his Royal Word, which next to God
'is our only ſupport. We promiſe our ſelves as
'much his relief, as we know the facility to it is
'certain; and if the Earl of *Denby* had deſired it,
'he had infallibly carried away the Palliſade:
'Now our fear is, that if they there delay, they
'will not here be guilty of neglect, but finiſh the
'*Digue* by Maſons work: If the Count had ſtayed,
'he had famiſhed the Kings Camp, and main-
'tained in us a ſtrong hope, as alſo the Affairs
'of the Duke of *Rohan* in great Reputation;
'you know how to make your Conjectures.
'To conclude, Gentlemen, we ſend you theſe
'words of Conſolation, that God in mercy hath
'revived us more than ever in this Common
'Calamity, we being all reſolved to expect ſpee-
'dily from you an aſſured Life, or to take
'Death patiently, rather than ſurvive the loſs of
'our

1628 June. 'our Religion, Country, and the butchery of our 'Families. These are from,

Messieurs,
Your most affectionate servants, the Mayor, Sheriffs, Councellors, Peers and Burgers, and for all,

Rochel, June 5. 1628. *Guitton*, Mayor.

This Week some Souldiers killed Horses, and sold the Flesh for Beef, at ten or eleven *Sols* the pound; but being discovered, they were imprisoned for it, because they were not then reduced to eat such Meat, having yet Beef, Mutton, and Poultry, which they sold publickly.

The 11th, in the morning, there came to *Rochel* from *England* a Souldier called *la Paillette*, bringing a Letter from the King of *Great Britain*, dated the 17th of *May*, old stile, sealed with the Arms of *England*, subscribed, Your good Friend, *Charles R.* and another from our Deputies, writ at *Plymouth*, the ninth of *June*, the tenure of which confirmed that of Sieur *de la Land du Lac*; as also did that brought by another Gentleman, called S. *Martin*, who arrived the 14th, about eleven or twelve in the Evening, sealed with the Kings Seal, and red Wax, subscribed your good Friend, *Charles R.* which is as followeth.

Gentlemen,

I *Have been troubled to hear that my Fleet was upon the point of returning, without answering my Commands, which was, to force the entry of your Provisions,*

viſions, whatever came of it, and have given new Orders to return into your Road, and not ſtir, until it hath relieved you with Victuals, or that I have ſent them an additional ſtrength, for which I have cauſed men to work with all diligence: Be aſſured that I will never abandon you, and that I will imploy all the force of my Kingdom for your deliverance, until it pleaſe God to bleſs me with giving you an aſſured Peace. 1628. June.

Gentlemen,
Your good Friend,

Given at our Palace of *Weſtminſter*, *May* 27. 1628. old ſtile.

CHARLES R.

During this time, the *Digue* was made by Stone-work every day ſtronger than other, and was advanced in ſuch ſort on both ſides, that there remained but a little Channel to ſhut, where paſſed the Current of the Tide; and this Channel was filled from one end to the other with Veſſels and Engines: beſides that, there was before the *Digue* a Palliſade of floating Veſſels, anchored and tyed one to another by great Cables, and Chains of Iron, which roſe and fell with the Sea, as it came in, and went out, with many Engines and Candleſticks, (an Engine called ſo, becauſe made in the form of a Candleſtick,) to the end that their intanglement might render the acceſs more difficult and perilous for thoſe that would undertake to force it, and enter *Rochel*.

At this time died in the City the Sieur *de Loudriere*, of a Burning Fever, and was honourably interred, according as his Rank and Quality of Chief Juſtice required.

JULY.

1628.
July.

JULY.

About the end of this Month, and beginning of *July*, they began to kill Horſes, Aſſes, Mules, Dogs, Cats, and other ſuch Creatures, the Flesh of which was ſold for ten and eleven *Sols* the pound: that of Horſe-fleſh was above all ſavoury, there being little difference betwixt it and Beef. In the mean time, the Famine ſo increaſed, every one reſerving to themſelves their Proviſions, that the greateſt part were in great want, and Bread failing, they had recourſe to *Brazil* Sugar, Drugs, Colworts Frigaſed, with a little Tallow, and ſuch other nouriſhment: A little before, and above all, when the *Engliſh* ſhewed themſelves at the Head of the *Bay*, in the Month of *May*, the Mayor and his Council cauſed more than two hundred Hogs-heads of *Pilchers*, which were a little ſpoiled, to be caſt away, for fear they ſhould bring a Contagion in the City, believing they ſhould have no need of them, ſuccours being at their Gates; but in this neceſſity, they would have been of great uſe: for want of other Victuals, the people ſcattered themſelves upon the Fens, where the Salt-pans were, to make War with Eels, and other little Fiſhes, and on the Coaſt to fiſh for Cockles, and after that eat all ſorts of Herbs, as Purſlain, Savage, Sampire, water Caltrops, good and bad, boiling them in two or three waters, to take away the bitterneſs and ill taſte, and filled themſelves with them. In the end, they fell on Leather Hides, and every thing that they could ſteep and boil, and cutting them into little morſels, they ſold them in the Tripe-Market, making Frigaſes of them, with a little Tallow and Water in the Stewing-

Stewing-pan; others did it with Gelly and Sugar: from this time the Famine increaſed exceedingly. 1628. July.

Beſides other Evils with which the City found it ſelf preſſed, ill Diet begot in many a Diſeaſe in the Mouth which cauſed the Gums to rot, a ſhortneſs of breath the Jaws black, and by little and little kill'd thoſe that were infected with it, being ſuch, or very near it, as they call the *Scurvy*, which is but too well known to thoſe that make long Voyages by Sea, when their Victuals corrupt. At firſt there was many died of this Diſeaſe; but a Phyſitian of the City, called *Matthias Goyer*, a knowing and experienced man in his Art, adviſed a Remedy which they had uſed in another ſickneſs ſucceſsfully, and found the ſame as to this: It was Muſtard in Herbs, of which the Hillocks in the Fens afforded as great quantities as was needful, the which they bruiſed in a Mortar, and mingled it with White-Wine, and gave the quantity of an ordinary Glaſs thereof in the morning faſting; and though this Medicine neither wrought by Stool, or Urin, or cauſed any other effects which appeared, it nevertheleſs healed infallibly in eight or ten days. At firſt ſome would have concealed this Remedy for the Phyſitians profit, as indeed it was enough to have made him rich; but he ſaid he would not make the Publick Calamity the means of his inrichment; and that, ſince God as by Inſpiration had diſcovered this ſecret to him, he would give the Receipt of it *gratis* to every one, as he alſo did, and therein merited much from the Publick, and ſaved the lives of a multitude of people. As to the *Gout*, *Gravel*, and other ſuch ſickneſſes, there was then none heard of.

The ſecond of *July* was ſeen on the ſide of *Eſtre*,

and

1628. July. and from *de la Lieu*, many Horſe and Foot in Battel, which troubled much the *Rochellers*; but in the Evening they knew it was the muſtering of the Army.

The eighth, there came to the Port of *Coigne* a Drum, which brought a Letter to the Mayor from Cardinal *Richelieu*, demanding the Rendition of the City. Thoſe that were at the Guard made ſcruple of receiving it; but having advertiſed the Mayor of it, he came accompanied with thoſe of his Council, to whom he read the Letter; and then ſaid with a loud voice to the Drummer (to the end that all thoſe that were there might underſtand the Anſwer he gave) *That they were not upon the point of Rendering or Treating, and that they had Proviſions beyond what they were made believe; beſides, that within eight or fifteen days they hoped to be relieved both by Sea and Land from* England, *and that they had no other Anſwer to give.*

The 10th, *John du Mont*, called *la Roſe*, a Native of *Bourdeaux*, being well known in the City, where he had a long time ſojourned, but had been gone from thence ſome years for ill behaviour, being come from the Camp, was Convicted of a Conſpiracy; and beſides that he had been ſuſpected from his arrival, there was a Letter writ from *Mantaubon* to the Dutcheſs of *Rohan*, giving advice to ſeize his Perſon; which being done, they found about him a Table-Book which Convicted him: They ſtuck not to give him the ordinary and extraordinary Rack, to know if he had not Complices, but he accuſed no body; yet upon the Gibbet exhorted the *Rochellers* very much, not to relie upon any Promiſes or Capitulations that might be propoſed to them, telling them, that he knew they would

would not be kept, and that their ruine was determined, whatever it coſt, which occaſioned the death of many people. 1628. July.

The 14th, with the Evening-tide, and betwixt two and three after Dinner, the *Digue* was beat upon with a very great and impetuous South-East-wind, in ſuch ſort, as it was almoſt totally overturned, the Ships walled up, removed from their place, the Engines and Bridges broken to pieces, and part of the Wrack drive within the Chain, with a Bark of 25 or 30 Tun, which greatly rejoyced the *Rochellers*, and kept them in good hopes, that thenceforward the like Storms, and ill weather, would undo more in one Tide, than they could remake in many Months.

The ſame day an Artiſan, called *Pierre du Bourg*, fled hither ſome years ſince for refuge, was hanged in the *Caſtle-yard*, for holding Intelligence with the Beſiegers, and was diſcovered by his own Son of ſeven or twelve years old, whoſe Innocency he made uſe of to carry his Letters to a certain place, whither thoſe without came for them. Upon the Rack he accuſed divers Inhabitants, but at the Gibbet confeſſed, that the torment of the Rack made him ſay more than he knew, and that they were Innocent of that which he had laid to their Charge: This ſaved them, otherwiſe they had run the ſame Adventure as he, their Proceſs being already well advanced.

The 24th, the Deputies in *England* ſeeing that the preparations that were made for the relief of *Rochel* went but ſlowly forward, made to the King ſitting in his Council a free and preſſing Harangue, by Sieur *Vincent*, as followeth.

The

1628.
July. *The Harangue of Sieur* Vincent *to the King of* Great Britain, *drawn out of Sieur* Vincent's *own Journal.*

JULY.

SIR,

THe griefs and sorrows which oblige us to to fill the Ears of your Majesty, and to reiterate them so often, ought to be most extreme: Behold us now, Sir, at your Feet, to wash them with our Tears, and we wish we do not in a little time come to sigh out our last breath with the news of the dissolution of our poor City. We know not, Sir, how to conceal it, the sense we have of its being at its last gasp, puts us into dispair, seeing that the succours which your Majesty hath made us hope would be ready, hath been deferred from day to day, for many Weeks together. Sir, the City of *Rochel* did by us beg of you to receive them into your Protection, and you as solemnly agreed to it, and since that they have had at divers times all the assurances possible, as well from your own mouth, as the Hand of your Majesty, that you would never abandon them; and accordingly, by a Miracle of Constancy, they have held out hitherto (a whole year) contending with the horrours of a most ghastful Famine, that they might thereby give leisure to your Majesty to send them the succours you pleased to promise them; and thus constant were they, even when all *Europe* believed they ought to have despaired, in that after having had relief, as they thought, several days in their sight, it returned without effecting or attempting any thing: and though our Enemies have

Enemies have taken occaſion from thence to make them divers Propoſitions of Accommodation, which the extremity of their neceſſities ſeemed to counſel the hearkening unto, yet they choſe rather to run the hazard of their perpetual deſtruction, than to be wanting in the leaſt to the promiſes that we had ſworn for them to your Majeſty, or to ſhew the leaſt diffidence of yours. After all this, Sir, ſhall it be recorded in the Hiſtory of your Reign, that they periſhed in your hands, without reaping any other fruit of the good will your Majeſty hath profeſſed towards them, or of the aſſurance they have therein relied upon, than the rendering them irreconcileable to their King, from whom otherwiſe they might have found Grace. Pardon, Sir, this, from a People that finds themſelves upon the Threſhold of their Sepulchres, if they cannot avoid ſighs that may be undecent in your preſence. It is ordinary with thoſe that are near their end, to finiſh their lives with groans; and ſuch will be our caſe, if after the precedent neglects, there follows the leaſt delay. In the Name of God, Sir, whilſt there is yet reſting to us any Breath, and before we totally expire, command that your ſuccours be haſtened to our aſſiſtance; and provided that diligence be yet uſed, we will remain Caution to your Majeſty, with the peril of our Heads, that they will arrive time enough to ſave us. And as to the impoſſibility that ſome will ſuggeſt to be in it, permit us, we beſeech you, Sir, to tell you freely, that that Opinion proceeds either from fear, or want of affection; and that beſides the contrary Report that ſome unſuſpected have made thereof to your Majeſty. It is not tobe thought that our City, 1628. July.

1628. July. who is within sight of the *Digue*, and Pallisade, and Carriage of her Cannon, would send time after time to beg your assistance, if they knew it would be unprofitable to them; and having every day offers of advantageous Conditions to Treat upon, if they would hearken to it for themselves alone, they could be so imprudent as to neglect the opportunity. But we are ready, if it please your Majesty to permit it, to take upon us the first Adventure of the execution, to the end to justifie the sincerity of our proceedings to all the World; and that it may not be imputed to us, that we are prodigal of the blood of your Majesties Subjects to ill purpose, or that we will spare our own: No, Sir, there is no impossibility in the case, as is feigned; but the only cause of our fears proceeds from the continual neglects from one day to another, and from one Week to the next, which make our hopes recoil. After the return of your Fleet, we comforted our selves with the promise that was made us from your Majesty, that it should set sail again within fifteen days; and when more than twenty were past, they added thereunto fourteen: After that, divers other neglects, in such sort, as make up now two Months compleat. Good God, Sir, time seems long with them that have not Bread; we know well the good Inclinations that your Majesty hath for us; as also we have had most certain proofs of the Duke of *Buckingham* (your High-Admiral) passionate applying himself for us, and the same of the Lords of your Council; but shall we not be excusable, if seeing the effects crossed by delays, we entertain jealousies that your Majesty is not well served, and that there is some hidden

hand

hand which obſtructs that which the zeal of o- 1628.
thers endeavour to advance. It is ordinary with *July.*
men in miſery to be ſuſpitious, and poſſibly we are injuriouſly ſo; and indeed we do not know any perſon upon whom to determine our diffidence, nor do we intend the calling to mind any thing that is paſſed; for for ever, Sir, may that remain buried in perpetual Oblivion: and as for the time to come, let thoſe at leaſt to whom your Majeſty ſhall give your Commands, anſwer your kindneſs to us with their affection and diligence, in putting your Fleet to Sea without any more delay, for delivering us out of the Jaws of Death. If upon this occaſion, Sir, you diſcern thoſe that ſerve you faithfully from others (if there be any ſuch) let your Majeſty hold it indiſputable (if it pleaſe you) that all thoſe, who under any pretext whatſoever, ſhall counſel the leaſt neglect, do it from an evil intention, there being none that are ignorant of the horrible neceſſities of our City, and that one day of delay may be its ruine: Have conſideration thereof, Sir, we beſeech you, by the tears and pitiful cryes of more than twelve thouſand languiſhing Souls, whom Hunger devours, and who are all ready to periſh by the intereſt of more than a Million of others, who without doubt will ſee themſelves buried under our Ruines, and will find the Knife at their Throats the next day after we are loſt: By the glory of your Scepter, under the Sanctuary of which we are come to put our ſelves, and which it hath pleaſed you to tender us for our ſecurity; by the Magnificent Title of *Defender of the Faith*, which obligeth your Majeſty to relieve thoſe that are oppreſſed out of a hatred to it: In fine, by the Faith and Word of a King, which it

1628. *July.* hath pleased you in grace and favour to ingage to us; Permit not, Sir, our Innocent Blood to reflect upon your Crown, to stain it, to Ages that shall succeed you, and at present to cry against your Majesty before God and Men. This is that, Sir, which our Consciences, and the duty we owe to our afflicted Fellow-Citizens obligeth us to represent again unto your Majesty, in whose Charity, Magnanimity, Piety, and inviolable Fidelity we have such confidence, that we assure our selves you will take this in good part, and into convenient consideration. And now, seeing that all our supplications tend to the making your Fleet (without delay) set sail, and that to that end your presence at *Portsmouth* is so absolutely necessary, that without it we can scarce hope for any success, we are forced to take the boldness to supplicate in all humility the putting in execution the resolution you have taken to go thither: And now, Sir, we fall upon our knees before your Majesty, with most ardent prayers and cryes to God, that it will please him to make us find more and more favour in your sight; and that even we who now supplicate you, and are come to render to you our most humble acknowledgment, as our Great Deliverer, from whom, after God, we hold our goods, honours, and lives, may have cause to leave the memory of our Deliverance to our Children, to the end they may Celebrate it after us.

The 27th of *July*, the Dutchess of *Rohan* caused two of her Coach-Horses to be killed, as well for her own eating, as for the nourishment of her Family: besides (her necessity, whereof she was sensible) it was an example to others to suffer the utmost extremity, rather than to render the City.

At

At this time the neceſſity, which was horrible, obliged divers to ſeek ways and means to paſs the Line, others to ſcatter themſelves in Vineyards, to gather even but Verges, Grapes, and ſome to render themſelves willingly. It was now publiſhed in the Camp, upon pain of death, not to ſuffer them to approach the Line, nor to take Priſoners any that ſhould come out of *Rochel*, but by Muſquet-ſhot force them to return within their Counterſcarp and Ports, from whence many were killed, chuſing rather to finiſh their lives by a Muſquet-Bullet, than to return home to die there miſerably of Famine: And many Women and Maids of the common people, going into the Vineyards, were violated, and beaten with Forks, and ſhafts of Halberts; then ſtripped as naked as when they came from the Wombs of their Mothers, and ſo ſent back to the City; and in this ſort I have ſeen ſome return: But to meet them, other Women went to carry them Gard-robes, and Cloaks to cover their nakedneſs. 1628. *July.*

AUGUST.

The third of *Auguſt* the Sieur *Fequiere* (who had been Priſoner in the Tower of *Moureil* ſeven or eight Months) acquainted the Mayor by his Guards, that he deſired to ſpeak with him, or ſome from him, to the end to ſee if there were no way for coming to an Accommodation, or Treaty of Peace. He immediately ſent the Sieurs *Vietre* and *Deſos*, who having heard his Propoſitions, made preſently report thereof to the Mayor, and his Council; but they found it in many things very difficult, and above all, who they ſhould depute towards the King, which they judged of too great *Auguſt.*

1628. *Aug.* consequence, for fear that the noise of a Treaty being spread, it should hinder their relief: besides that, *la Rose*'s words at his death, for not trusting to Articles, had made great impressions upon the spirits of men; and so the thing went no further.

The eighth of *August*, upon a Remonstrance made the day before by Sieur *Paul Mervault*, Master of the Artillery, to the Mayor and Council of War, that he found no Bullets in the Magazine for Culverines and Bastards, and that to undertake to cast more (as they had done three Months before) was time and money lost, for that they knew not the secret of the Mould. It was published thorough all the parts of the City, that all those that had Bullets proper for the said Pieces, should bring them to the Master of the Artillery, who should pay for them seven *Livres* ten *Sous per quintal*, which furnished the said Pieces in some small kind, because those that had any brought them to him. The same day divers Seamen of the City went over to the Camp, being debauched, and had been sent into the City to pervert them. This caused the Mayor to proclaim thorough the several quarters of the City, that all Seamen that should be taken going to the Camp, should be immediately hanged upon the place; and after this we heard not of any that went away.

The ninth of *August*, the Sieur *Ferriere*, Councellor, who commanded that day as Captain at the Port of *Coigne*, as also with him Sieur *Desmarets* went very early in the morning, as if they walked out, and rendered themselves to the Fort *Beaulieu*: Those that were on the Guard at the said Port,

Port, perceiving them near the Fort, could not do other than make ſome ſhot at them, but did not touch them. The cauſe of their retreat was this, the Sieur *de la Tourvert*, Son of Sieur *de Fleura*, a Gentleman of *Augoumois*, was killed in a particular Quarrel in the *Caſtle-yard*, as he walked there: The Lieutenant Criminal, upon the complaint made to him thereof, decreed the taking of the Body, and judging the caſe; but the Mayor, and Council of War, being advertiſed thereof, would have the Cogniſance of the buſineſs, becauſe both the Murthered and Murtherer were people drawn thither by the War, and Siege. Upon this they conteſted, and each made their Party; but the Mayor prevailing, the Aſſiſtant of the Judge Criminal, with three or four others of the Seat of Juſtice, gave a ſecret Sentence againſt him, and the Council of War condemned them in twelve thouſand *Livres* penalty, payable by any one of them for the whole, his remedy reſerved againſt the others. Of this Sentence, there were four Exemplifications to remain by each one of them, ſhut up and hid in a place the moſt ſecret they could deviſe, reſerving the execution unto the relief or change of the condition of the City. It came to paſs ſome time after, that the Aſſiſtant upon ſome ſuſpition (though nevertheleſs could not be proved) was made Priſoner, and his Papers ſeized, among which was found this Sentence, which was the thing that moved theſe two Councellors to leave the City; but it wanted little of bringing them into a Burning Fever; for being preſented to the Kings Council, it made ill for them, for that being Officers they remained in the City, from whence it was concluded

1628. *Aug.*

1628. *Aug.* ded that they came away from neceſſity, and not from affection to the ſervice of the King; ſo that they ran a great hazard of not having the relief that Monſieur *Thoiras* had promiſed them: but having a great kindneſs for Monſieur *Deſmartes*, he obtained of Cardinal *Richelieu* the referring of them to the Marſhal *Schomberg*, who ſome time after took their Parol. As to the fourth Judge, who was *John Ogier*, Sieur of *Moriniers*, he left not the City, finding himſelf ſupported by a number of Friends and Souldiers, whom he had commanded as Camp-Maſter of a Regiment, inſomuch that without difficulty he made his agreement; and as to the Aſſiſtant Criminal, he remained in Priſon until the reduction of the City.

This following Narrative is taken out of the Relation of Sieur Veronneau.

THe tenth of *Auguſt*, the Sieur *de la Fitte* (Serjeant-Major to *Meilleraye*'s Regiment) together with Sieur *de Delon*, (Lieutenant of a Company in the ſame Regiment) ſent out between eight and nine in the morning a Drum, who demanded, on the behalf of two Gentlemen, without naming them, if they might have half an hours diſcourſe with Sieur *de la Goute*, Honorary Advocate to the King, and Sieur *Peter Toupet*. The Guard of *Maubec*, who received the Drum, brought him to the Mayors Houſe, where the Councel was aſſembled, and the Drummer having told them the cauſe of his coming, they demanded of the Sieur *de la Goute*, and *Toupet*, who thoſe were that enquired after them, and if they knew what

what they desired of them. The one and the other finding themselves surprised by this question, asked leave to go and see who it was, and speak to them; and to the end that the Council might be informed of all that might be said and done, during their discourse, they chose from among themselves, of the Council, *Benjamin Veronneau* Advocate, to assist at the said Conference; which being begun with Imbracements, made particularly by the said Sieur *de la Fitte* of the said *de la Goute*, and *Toupet*, with whom he had had long aequaintance, Sieur *de la Fitte* began to speak in this sort: *Gentlemen, the King being most well informed of your Fidelity towards him, and that you have the* Flower de Luces *so impressed upon your hearts, that you have rejected all the Propositions that men could make you, for shaking off his Dominion, to serve another Prince, is the sole subject of our Message. Cardinal* Richelieu, *who knoweth that I have some Acquaintance in your City, hath commanded me to endeavour to confer with some of you upon the subject of your misery, to the end to prevent your ruine, which you seem to affect, by not seeking to your Prince (who is altogether good) for his Grace, when he would never refuse it you, if you humble your selves to him: He knows that your Famine is great, that your Houses are already full of dead Bodies for want of Bread, that the voice of dying persons sounds in your Streets, and that those that have been most provident are not furnished until the first of* September; *it is your duty to save rather those that are remaining, than to loose them, because they which remain are the most considerable; scarcity begun with the lowest sort, most subject to Rebellion; he had rather have your Hearts, than your Walls; and be assured, that if you are once reduced to his service,* 1628. *Aug.*

1628. Aug. *ſervice, you will not any more depart from it. You believe, or ſuſpect, that the King will take away your Religion, and that the Cardinal will perſwade the baniſhing it the Kingdom; you are miſtaken, the King would be moſt eaſie, would you have confidence in him, and deſires to win you with ſweetneſs, without uſing violence. The experience of times paſſed doth ſufficiently demonſtrate to* France, *that Religion is not to be planted with the Sword, and that it's God alone that inclines the Heart, and illuminates the Underſtanding with his knowledge. Think of it then whilſt there is time, and periſh not, expecting Bread from* England; *thoſe People think not of you, and if they ſhould have a deſire to ſuccour you, they will not now be able to do it: The King hath a powerful Sea-Army to deſtroy all the force they can bring, and the* Digue *is in ſuch a condition, that the* Engliſh *will not dare to hazard the breaking of it with their Ships: I pray you, Gentlemen, have pity of your ſelves.* This Diſcourſe being received with Applauſe by the aforeſaid Sieurs *de la Goute*, *Toupet*, and *Veronneau*, after a ſhort Diſcourſe full of Thanks, they acknowledged their deſire of entering into the favour of their Prince, and that they were come thither to hear the Propoſitions and Overtures that would be made, that they might report them to the Council, and of their own good Intentions, they might aſſure his Majeſty, the Cardinal, and the Lords of the Council; and moſt earneſtly intreated the ſaid Sieurs *de la Fitte*, and *de Delon*, to impart to them the Propoſitions: To which they anſwered; they could not do that, having no order therein; but if the Inhabitants of the City would enter into a Treaty, it behoved them to do it with the Cardinal, who would be at the Fort *de la Fons*

when

when they ſhould deſire it; and that he might be near at hand, if they would give ſecurity for his coming within the Percullis of the Port *Coigne*, he would not refuſe it; provided, that as caution for his Perſon, they would give a competent number of the moſt qualified Citizens to remain as Hoſtages, during the ſaid Treaty: And after this, the ſaid Sieurs *de la Fitte*, and *de Delon*, delivered divers Propoſitions, but, as they ſaid, without Commiſſion. The firſt was, that ſince the *Rochellers* would not upon any account whatever renounce their obedience to *France*, according as they had teſtified to thoſe that would have drawn them to it, they ought to cheriſh the Honour of their Prince, and treating with him, give ſome marks of their ſubmiſſion to his Majeſty: That Subjects ought not (in any time) to think to treat with their King as Equals, eſpecially when he ſees them at the laſt gaſp. You ought to think of ſome Overtures which may content both Parties, ſuch as may evidence the humility of the *Rochellers*, and advance the glory of their Prince; they ſhould of themſelves demoliſh the Baſtion of the Port *Coigne*, which being done, the King will retire without entering the City with any of his Army, either by that way, or any other. To which was replied by *Meſſieur de la Goute*, *Toupet*, and *Veronneau*, that if all the Inhabitants of the City would have as much confidence as they in the bounty of the King, and word of his Principal Miniſters, their Propoſition might be received; but that the City being compoſed of perſons timerous and fearful, they had no hopes of perſwading them that they could be in ſecurity againſt the Army that beſieged them, after there ſhould be ſuch a breach in their Walls, 1628. *Aug.*

and

1628. *Aug.* and begged of them not to believe that they could be so simple, as to make such a Proposition, and much less to make it valid, and strengthen it, by alledging their reasons. After this, the said Sieurs came to a second Overture, which was, that the King should enter the City with two hundred persons by the Port *Coigne*, without going into the Streets; and going along the Ramparts, return by the Port S. *Nicholas*. This second, as more sweet, was better hearkened unto, yet nevertheless not received by the Sieurs *de la Goute*, *Toupet*, and *Veronneau*, who relying upon the knowledge they had of the said Inhabitants, replied, that to demand the entry of the King alone, were as much as to demand the entry of all his Army; for that there is not one in the City, who seeing his Majesty in it, would not think rather to humble themselves before him, and to beg his pardon, than to give order that there should but two hundred persons come in, when upon such an occasion there may be some Lords with the King, who against his good intentions, exceeding the promise given, would do that which he in no wise would have done, perswading the people that they could not have any security in their diffidence of him. This Exception being also judged reasonable, they came to a third Overture, which was, that in all cases to shew, as well to the Kingdom, as to Strangers, that the King had the advantage of his Subjects of *Rochel*, they would demolish one of the three Towers upon the Haven of the City unto the height only of the Walls. This Proposition was found so moderate, that the Sieurs *de la Goute*, *Toupet*, and *Veronneau* answered, that if his Majesty would be content with the demolishing of all the three Towers,

ers, and would ſolely depend thereupon, they would ſubmit thereunto, without expecting more. After this Conference, which was three hours at leaſt, both Parties retired, reſolving to report each to their Principals, what had paſſed in this Interview, endeavouring to bring things to an Accommodation, and to ingage in a Treaty. And indeed the Sieurs *de la Goute*, *Toupet*, and *Veronneau*, having in general made report to the Council, (who continued ſitting, expecting them) they approved of what had paſſed, and appointed after Dinner to conſider thereof; when after having heard more particularly from the Sieurs *de la Goute*, *Toupet*, and *Veronneau*, what had been propounded, and their Anſwers, they reſolved of ingaging in a Treaty; but the manner of it was found ſo greatly difficult, that in the end, by plurality of Voices, they deferred it ſome days, to give every one time to conſider with himſelf of the beſt and convenienteſt method and means. 1628. *Aug.*

The day after, by order of the Council of War, Sieur *Paul Mervalt* cauſed to be put upon the Ports, and the Detachments from the Port *Coigne*, and upon the Caſements of the ſaid Ports, upon the Port and Herſe, or Portcullis of *Maubec*, upon the Ports and Bridge of S. *Nicholas*, and of the two Mills, 230 great Bullets of Battery, that in caſe of any attempts to ſcale the Walls, to caſt down upon them that ſhould ſtorm them.

The 16th of *Auguſt*, betwixt two and three a Clock in the Afternoon, came within a Muſquet-ſhot of the Port *Coigne* a Herald with two Trumpets, to ſummon the *Rochellers* to render themſelves to the King, to whom no anſwer was given.

The

1628. *Aug.* The 21th *ditto* in the night, the *Rochellers* sent out by Land a Messenger with this Letter to their Deputies in *England*; as followeth.

Gentlemen,

WE *earnestly intreat you not to lose any time, for Famine presseth us. You know we have been long without receiving any relief*: the Digue *is the most facile in the middle, having nothing there but floating Vessels, and some Engines*: *The Enemies Navy consists but in thirty great Ships, the others being small*: *they have also one Gally, and about thirty Shalloops, but ill equipped, not having in all six hundred Seamen. To facilitate the passage, our Fire-ships are good, and the others for the Mine are better*: *some men with Hatchets to cut are necessary*: *We believe you will be courageous in undertaking the execution of the Commands of the King of* Great Britain; *after God all depends upon you*: *Be assured, that for our parts we shall do our duty, who are,*

Gentlemen,

Your most affectionate Servants,

Rochel, *Aug.* 20. 1628. *the Mayor, Sheriffs, Councellors, and Peers of the City of* Rochel; *and for all,*

Guitton, *Mayor.*

The Superscription, Messieurs, David, Vincent, Bragneau, Dehinse, *and* Gobert.

The 22th the *Rochellers* received advice, that the Sieur *Grossetiere* (who had been taken returning from *England*, whither he was sent to haften succours)

cours) had been carried to the Kings Camp, to be proceeded against by way of Proceſs; whereupon, beſides that from the firſt news of the taking him, they had writ to the Camp, demanding the having him treated as a Priſoner of War, and to be uſed in his Quarters, as had been hitherto practiſed by one to another, declaring, that they ſhould do the ſame to the Sieur *Fiquere*, their Priſoner, as they ſhould do to others belonging to them. They writ alſo to Cardinal *Richelieu* by a Drummer, who found him at *Chatiliers* Barlot, whither he was gone for change of Air, becauſe of the Contagion that was in the Army, and delivered him this Letter following. 1628. *Aug.*

The *Rochellers* Letter to Cardinal *Richelieu*, in favour of *Groſſetiere*.

My Lord,

IT is ſome time ſince we underſtood the taking of the Sieur Groſſetiere, *a Gentleman gone from hence in the imployment of this City, under our Commiſſions, who paſſing thorough one of the Provinces of this Kingdom, was taken, arreſted, and brought into the Kings Army. We immediately writ thereof to one of the Generals, relying upon the Common Right of War, and of the quarter that hath been always given hitherto by the one to the other; but we now hear this morning, that they pretend to draw up Proceſs againſt him, and deliver him over to the Court of Juſtice, to condemn him to Death, as if he were accuſed of ſome Crime, as a man without Authority, at which we are moſt juſtly concerned, he not having undertaken either Voyage, or any action ſince this War, but with Commiſſion from us, by which he hath been Authoriſed: It is therefore*

that

1628. *Aug.* *ing any ſuccours appear: Our Souldiers can do no more, they die of Famine in the Streets, and all our Families are frightened with groans, ſighs, indigency, and uncertainties; nevertheleſs, we ſhall hold out until the laſt day: But in the Name of God ſtay not longer, or we ſhall periſh.*

Rochel, *Aug.* 24. 1628. *Yours*, &c.

The 26th *ditto*, about eight or nine a Clock in the Evening, the *Rochellers* ſent out by Land an Inhabitant of the City, called *Beron*, a Watch-maker, as a Meſſenger into *England*, to haſten their relief; but being in the Kings Quarters at *Eſtre*, he was diſcovered, and as ſoon taken; and having found by him a Billet in his Doublet behind, betwixt the ſhoulders, where he had hid it, they condemned him to be hanged, as they did alſo two others, who went out at the ſame time.

SEPTEMBER.

Septemb. The 4th of *September*, the Sieur *Arnault*, Maſter of the Camp of the Carrabines of the King, came on behalf of his Majeſty to the Port *de Coigne*, to ſpeak to them, making his pretence to be the deſire of treating for the exchange of Sieur *Fequiere*, his Brother-in-law, with the Sieur *Groſſetiere*. Immediately there was ſent thither, on behalf of the Mayor and his Council, the Sieurs *de Fiefmignou* and *Riffault*, for the Common-Hall, and *Defos* and *Moquay* for the Burgers, carrying alſo with them the Sieur *Fiquiere*. They remained with him in Conference from eight in the morning, until one in the afternoon, and continued

nued the ſame Conference the ninth, as alſo the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth following: and in the end, after theſe long Debates, it was decreed, that the next day in the morning there ſhould be Deputies ſent to Cardinal *Richelieu*, and to that end were nominated Sieurs *Riffault*, and *Fournault*, who after having had Paſs-ports of the King, went to wait upon the Cardinal at *Ronſay*, with whom they conferred until the Evening, and then returned to their City, with hopes of obtaining their Peace under Conditions good enough; but the coming of two Natives of the City (viz.) *Meſnier* and *Beaumont*, who arrived the ſame day from *England*, cauſed the breaking off of the Treaty, by the aſſurances they gave that the *Engliſh* Army would be on this Coaſt with the firſt favourable weather; the Letter which they delivered to the Mayor being as followeth. 1628. *Septemb.*

The Deputies Letter to the Rochellers.

Gentlemen,

'GOD is our Witneſs of the anguiſh of our hearts for the miſeries that you ſuffer, and 'men ſhall be the ſame of our continual endea-'vours and interceſſions with his Majeſty, and 'the Lords of the Council, for haſtening your aſ-'ſiſtance: Hitherto we have been ſo unhappy, 'that notwithſtanding the excellent inclinations 'that they have here, and the particular good Of-'fices that the Duke hath done us, we have met 'with nothing but croſs upon croſs, ever ſince the 'departure of Monſieur *Groſſetiere*, inſomuch that 'their good will cannot be ſeconded with the di-'ligence promiſed by them, and which is neceſſary

1628. Aug. *that we addreſs our ſelves finally to you, my Lord, who knows perfectly the intentions of the King, and to manage them with moſt excellent prudence, and by your Authority to keep men within bounds, contrary to the natural heat of particular perſons, to the end to ſupplicate your Greatneſs, that the ſaid Sieur* Groſſetiere *may not meet with any evil treatment, who hath not in his Comportment done any thing to be ſpoke againſt, having had our Order and Commiſſion for all his Tranſactions, according as we now certifie you; and let it pleaſe you, that we dare from your bounty promiſe our ſelves, that by the preſent Meſſenger, who is an Expreſs, you will let us know that this Addreſs will not be fruitleſs, and that you will cure us of the perplexity we are in upon this occaſion, and of all troubleſome Events which may proceed from this Occurrence. Above all, we remain,*

Monſeigneur,

Your moſt humble and moſt obedient Servants, the Mayor, Sheriffs, Councellors, Peers, Burgers, and Inhabitants of the City of Rochel,

Rochel, *Aug.* 22. 1628.

Guitton, *Mayor.*

Cardinal Richelieu's *Anſwer to the* Rochellers *by the ſame Meſſenger that carried theirs.*

Gentlemen,

I *Am ſorry that your Actions beg not the favour you deſire from the bounty of the King, rather than your words; but I am greatly aſtoniſhed, that hindering*

ding all the City where you are from receiving the effects of his Majesties mercy, you seek it upon a particular account, wherein the generality of your Citizens have not any interest; you are not in a state or condition to treat as Equals with your Master, and to desire it is Criminal: Nevertheless, not to augment by this way the number of your faults, I do not know what is the Kings pleasure (whose Bounty is infinite) upon the subject of Grossetiere: *But this I know, that he cannot receive any punishment that is not less than his demerits. It is your duty to keep those that are in the City, where you are, within the Circuit of your Walls, his Majesty being resolved not to suffer any longer that his Souldiers pass the Line towards* Rochel, *nor those of* Rochel *approach the same bounds, and pass unpunished: I advertise you hereof, to the end that none of you be taken by inadvertency. In the mean time, I pray you believe, that I have with passion desired that you may give me cause to evidence my affection, and that I am very glad of an occasion to let you know that I am,*

1628. *Aug.*

From Chastellier, Aug. 23. 1628.

Gentlemen,
Your affectionate Servant,

Cardinal Richelieu.

The 24th *ditto*, the *Rochellers* sent a Letter to their Deputies in *England* of this Tenure.

Gentlemen,

WE have expected three Months ago the effects of the excellent Letters that we received from the King of England, *but we do not hear by what disaster it is that we remain here miserable, without see-*

1628. Aug. *ing any ſuccours appear: Our Souldiers can do no more, they die of Famine in the Streets, and all our Families are frightened with groans, ſighs, indigency, and uncertainties; nevertheleſs, we ſhall hold out until the laſt day: But in the Name of God ſtay not longer, or we ſhall periſh.*

Rochel, *Aug.* 24. 1628. *Yours*, &c.

The 26th *ditto*, about eight or nine a Clock in the Evening, the *Rochellers* ſent out by Land an Inhabitant of the City, called *Beron*, a Watch-maker, as a Meſſenger into *England*, to haſten their relief; but being in the Kings Quarters at *Eſtre*, he was diſcovered, and as ſoon taken; and having found by him a Billet in his Doublet behind, betwixt the ſhoulders, where he had hid it, they condemned him to be hanged, as they did alſo two others, who went out at the ſame time.

SEPTEMBER.

Septemb. The 4th of *September*, the Sieur *Arnault*, Maſter of the Camp of the Carrabines of the King, came on behalf of his Majeſty to the Port *de Coigne*, to ſpeak to them, making his pretence to be the deſire of treating for the exchange of Sieur *Fequiere*, his Brother-in-law, with the Sieur *Groſſetiere*. Immediately there was ſent thither, on behalf of the Mayor and his Council, the Sieurs *de Fiefmignon* and *Riffault*, for the Common-Hall, and *Defos* and *Moquay* for the Burgers, carrying alſo with them the Sieur *Fiquiere*. They remained with him in Conference from eight in the morning, until one in the afternoon, and continued

nued the same Conference the ninth, as also the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth following: and in the end, after these long Debates, it was decreed, that the next day in the morning there should be Deputies sent to Cardinal *Richelieu*, and to that end were nominated Sieurs *Riffault*, and *Fournault*, who after having had Pass-ports of the King, went to wait upon the Cardinal at *Ronsy*, with whom they conferred until the Evening, and then returned to their City, with hopes of obtaining their Peace under Conditions good enough; but the coming of two Natives of the City (viz.) *Mesnier* and *Beaumont*, who arrived the same day from *England*, caused the breaking off of the Treaty, by the assurances they gave that the *English* Army would be on this Coast with the first favourable weather; the Letter which they delivered to the Mayor being as followeth. 1628. *Septemb.*

The Deputies Letter to the Rochellers.

Gentlemen,

GOD is our Witness of the anguish of our hearts for the miseries that you suffer, and 'men shall be the same of our continual endea-'vours and intercessions with his Majesty, and 'the Lords of the Council, for hastening your as-'sistance: Hitherto we have been so unhappy, 'that notwithstanding the excellent inclinations 'that they have here, and the particular good Of-'fices that the Duke hath done us, we have met 'with nothing but cross upon cross, ever since the 'departure of Monsieur *Grossetiere*, insomuch that 'their good will cannot be seconded with the di-'ligence promised by them, and which is necessary

1628. Septemb. 'for you. On the Lords day there arrived with 'us the Brother of the deceased *Forrest* with your 'Letters, the abovesaid *Grossetiere* having not 'judged it fit for him to charge himself with them. 'We cannot tell you how much we have been 'troubled, finding that which we have ever justly 'feared: we have always foretold your extreme 'necessities; to morrow we will present to the 'Duke that which you have addressed to him, and 'by his means to his Majesty that which you have 'writ to him, and read also to them that which 'you have been pleased to write to us, though 'they speak enough of it themselves; for so it is, 'that the Duke of *Soubize*, and we, do accompa- 'ny them with the most instant supplications that 'is possible for us, and with abundance of tears, 'who shew great trouble at the excess of our 'grief; and his Majesty shewing himself extraor- 'dinarily concerned, caused at the same time the 'assembling of his Principal Officers, to dispatch 'them to the Havens where the preparations 'were made. In brief, he established all necessary 'Orders for to make them diligent, and indeed 'they have the three last days since advanced very 'much, in such sort, as we have now great hopes, 'that within fifteen days at furthest, the Fleet will 'set sail, if God give a favourable season. It 'goes so well furnished of all things necessary, 'with so much resolution, carrying a Command so 'express from his Majesty, to conquer or die, that 'we hope (by the help of God) for all happy 'success. In the mean time, because contrary 'Winds may happen, his Majesty hath thought 'good, besides six which have been dispatched by 'us since the return of the Earl of *Denby*, to send

'you

'you back this Messenger, to the end, that if the 1628.
'season prove unfavourable, and retards your suc- *Septemb.*
'cours, you shall remain assured, that with the
'first fair wind you shall not fail of it. Seeing then
'that things are in this condition, in the Name of
'God, Gentlemen, continue the Miracles of your
'Constancy: we know that your necessities can-
'not be other than frightful, representing to our
'selves our Children, who with yours cry out of
'Hunger; we eat scarce a morsel, that we water
'not with our tears; but do you retrench all Nu-
'triture, and even to our Children (God knows
'nevertheless how dear they are to us) and to all
'such as are not capable of applying themselves
'to the Common Defence, make of Extreme Ne-
'cessity a Vertue, in expectation that God will
'Crown it with his Deliverance. We write you
'this with eyes bathed with tears, desiring nothing
'more than to be with you to bear a part of your
'Miseries, as we have done of Prosperity: But
'since the Providence of God hath disposed other-
'wise of us, we beseech you to have this confi-
'dence in our Fidelity, that we shall not spare any
'labour, until God in his mercy make us to see
'this work conducted to his end, and your Conso-
'lation, and to the confusion of the Enemies of
'God, and yours. It remains resolved, that one
'of us will imbark with them in the Fleet, but we
'are in contestation which of us it shall be, each
'desiring it with passion. We shall yield never-
'theless to reason, seeing that we judge it necessa-
'ry that one of us remain here, and shall a-
'gree amicably in this, as we have always done
'in all other things, after we have weighed that
'which shall seem most profitable to us: In the

1628. Septemb. 'mean time we joyn with you in prayers to God, 'that he will uphold you by his Power, according 'as hitherto he hath done; and as we are assured, 'that all *Europe* hath at this time their eyes upon 'you, as an example of the greatest courage and 'generosity that can be heard of, so that you will 'continue, in such sort, as Posterity shall also ad-'mire you, for not having bowed under the great-'est necessity, having surmounted things the most 'insurmountable. This is the desire and firm assu-'rance of those who are so long as they shall 'have the least breath of life,

Gentlemen,
Your most humble and most obedient Servants and Deputies,

London, July 14. 1628.

J. David, Ph. Vincent.

The Sieur *Dehinse* is at *Plimouth*, as also the Sieurs *Bragneau* and *Gobert* at *Portsmouth*, where they labour in your business.

Gentlemen,

WE *add these lines, to tell you in behalf of the Duke, that in case it fall out, that if the first Assault be not accompanied with success, that he hopes you will not doubt but he will make a second, a third, and so on, until he perish, or that he hath relieved you: In the mean time he expects, that if the Wind is such as he can serve you, or in case it turns, and is against him, that you think favourably of him. You must not spare to do on your side all that is possible with your Fire-ships; we doubt not of your establishing so*

ſo good order, that the Enemy ſhall have no opportuni- 1628.
ty of ſurprizing you, as of old the Turks *did a place* Septemb.
in the Morea, *which they gained after a long Siege, whilſt the people imprudently ran to the Haven, where they received relief.*

The 12th of *Auguſt*, betwixt two and three a Clock Afternoon, *Bouffard*, Sieur of *Magdeleine*, entered a Horſe-back into *Rochel* by the Sea-ſide, but not without running adventure three times of being taken by the Kings Horſe, who purſued him all along the ſhore from *Port-Neuf*, until very near the Port of two Mills, carrying news to the *Rochellers*, that the *Engliſh* Army was ſhipped, and ready to ſail with the firſt good wind to come to their relief.

The 20th of *Auguſt*, in the night, the Heavens was ſeen from ten or eleven in the Evening, until break of day, all on fire, and Lightnings in ſuch manner, as made it as clear as in full day, without any noiſe or thundering in the Air: Some reported to have ſeen on the Sea-coaſt an Apparition, like men, fighting one with another: Afterwards it was noiſed thorough the City, that at midnight there appeared in the Heavens, over the *Digue*, a Naval Fleet, where after a great Combate there was a breach made, which gave paſſage to the Ships; the wiſe gave no heed to this, but the common people comforted themſelves with it; whatever it was, this night had ſomething extraordinary, which cauſed the inflammation of the Air in ſuch a manner, as occaſioned a great Allarum in the City, and that all run to the places of Arms, and Court of Guards, where they remained until day, upon the fear of thoſe Fantaſmes which the Watch took for men.

1628. Septemb. The 28th of *August.* an Inhabitant, called *John Martin*, came into *Rochel* from *England*, bringing a Letter from the Deputies, advising that the Army was put to Sea, and was on this side the Channel, and that it had come sooner, had not the death of the Duke of *Buckingham*, who was killed at *Portsmouth* by a Lieutenant, hindered it; the History of whose Death, because he was a great Lord, and the first Author of this War, I have inserted here, with the circumstances of it, having extracted it from the Journals of one of the Deputies who was in *England*, and since his return hath given me a Narrative of it.

An Extract of the Journal of Sieur Vincent.

THe 26th of *September*, 1628. being at *Portsmouth*, where the preparations for the Naval Army were preparing with all diligence, the Duke of *Buckingham* sent for us early in the morning, and communicated to us some Letters received from the Kings Camp before *Rochel*; by which they gave him advice, that the City had then received a notable refreshment of Victuals, and particularly fifty or sixty Oxen: We answered, that these reports were scattered artificially to retard our relief, and that except Oxen could fly, it was impossible that the News could be true. The Duke of *Sonbize* came in at the very instant of time, and confirmed the same that I had said, beseeching him not to slacken upon this noise his good affections and diligence in our Affairs: He promised us that there should not be one moment of delay; but however, he continued the news, and intended himself to carry it to the King, who was

was four miles from thence; and thereupon he got a slight Breakfast, and going from the Table, he was presented with a certain Plat-form for a Building, by a Captain of a very little stature, and viewing of it, went towards the door, where the Tapistry being held up for him, he stayed some time looking upon, and considering the Plat-form. In this place, and at this instant, there came up a certain young man, a Lieutenant of a Company, who over the shoulder of the said Captain stabbed him with a Knife at one blow in the Stomach, and so retired into the Croud: The Duke laid presently his hand upon his Sword, and pursued him the length of the Antichamber, pronouncing these words, *Ha Dog, thou hast killed me*: Then finding himself to faint, let fall his Sword, and pulled out the Knife himself, which he who stabbed him had left in his Body. As soon as it had taken wind, he fell upon the ground, and being lifted up by his Servants, was laid along upon a Table to make the blood come from him, which came out at his mouth, and then he gave no more any sign of life. This was so sudden, as one can scarce imagine. We being in the Chamber, at the door where he was stabbed, there rise a report that the *French* had killed the Duke: The noise and confusion which was in the Croud, being amongst his Train, put us into a most great Allarm, every one laying their hands upon their Swords, crying and demanding who it was; and we had assuredly run a great Adventure, had not he who committed the Murther, seeing others wrongfully accused, accused himself, declaring with a loud voice, that it was he. Whereupon being seized, and interrogated upon the cause which had

1628. *Septemb.*

1628. *Septemb.* had moved him to this action, he answered, that they would find it in the Crown of his Hat, where (presuming that he should be killed upon the place) he had hid them; and there they found a Writing, the substance whereof was, that the Duke having been declared by Vote of Parliament (a Copy of which he recited) an Enemy to the State, his Life, by the Laws of the Kingdom, was exposed as a prey; and to this publick injury he joyned another, as to his own particular, (*viz.*) in that for advancing his own Favourites, he had twice prevented him of a Captains Command, when it was his due; so that he believed he had a right to revenge by that Stab both himself and the Publick: And as he had committed this to writing, he continued afterwards to declare the same by word of mouth, that having killed a Publick Enemy, he was authorised therein by the Laws of the Land; and other Confession than this they had no way to draw from him, the Rack not being permitted in *England*. But to return to the Duke, so soon as he was expired, all the great Croud which filled his House, went away by little and little, and returning thither two hours after, I found the Body extended in a Corner of the Room upon a miserable old Mat, and guarded solely by one *Valet de Chambre*: And this opposed to the splendour in which we saw him in the morning, having about him all the gallantest Nobility of the Kingdom, and the Principal Captains of the Army, presenteth to us a sad document of the vanity and inconstancy of the fading things of this World. The News was carried presently to the King, who was in his Chappel at that days service. When they told it him in his Ear, he stirred

red not from his place, nor enquired after any particulars of it, which was taken for a Teſtimony of the great Reverence he carried to the Place and Action, which he would not trouble; only as a mark of a grand Emotion, they obſerved the blood to come into his face, which became as black as a Hat. Prayers being ended, he enquired after the Fact, ſent to condole the Widdow, and aſſured her, that the Offices of the Father ſhould be preſerved for the Son; and ſent us word alſo, that this accident ſhould not in any kind divert his good will and kindneſs, giving us order to acquaint our City with the ſame. 1628. *Septemb.*

This was the end of this great Lord raiſed by King *James*, and had all the Power under the preſent King his Son; who having put him upon amplifying the Rights of his Royalty beyond what the Laws of *England* ſeem to permit, he had drawn upon him the hatred of all the Kingdom, as appeared during his life, and much more after his death, in that they would at a great rate have redeemed the life of him that had aſſaſſinated him.

The 27th of *Septemb.* new Stile, about ſeven or eight in the Evening, the Land-Forces, and all the Batteries, made a Conſort with Cannon and Muſquet-ſhot, mixed with an infinite number of Fire-works, and cryes of *Vive le Roy*, which continued above an hour and a half in Celebration of the Kings Nativity.

The 28th of *Septemb.* arrived in *Rochel* a Gentleman called *Champ Flewry*, from the *Engliſh* Army, with two Letters in Cyphers, the one from the Duke of *Soubize* to the Dutcheſs his Mother, and another from the Deputies to the Mayor, and

1628. *Septemb.* and Body of the City, assuring them, that before day was gone, they would see the *English* Fleet arrived; and about four or five in the Evening, a great Party of the same appeared at the entering into the Road, betwixt the Island and the Main, and came to Anchor in the great Road of S. *Martin*, and *a la Palisse*, expecting those of the Fleet which were behind.

The 30th *ditto*, it came to the Head of the Bay, being joyned in the morning with a Squadron, as it was in the Evening with another, which came in by *Antioch*, and so joyned altogether.

In the mean time, those of the Camp remained not idle, but put themselves in a posture of powerfully resisting the *English*, and wrought diligently day and night to reinforce anew the *Digue* and Pallisade, by sinking of Ships, raising of Batteries, placing of Candlesticks and Engines, furnishing the Ships with Men and Ammunition, and guarding the Coasts with Horse and Foot. In brief, they omitted nothing that could be done upon this occasion.

OCTOBER.

October. The second of *Octob.* new Stile, the *Rochellers* seeing their succours at the Head of the Bay, sent by Land the Sieur *de la Land du Lac*, to acquaint them with the extremities that they were reduced unto, and how the *Digue* was composed, and the places where they might pass it.

The same day in the Evening the *Rochellers* received a Letter from their Deputies in *England*, as followeth.

The

The Deputies Letter to the *Rochellers*. *October.*

Gentlemen,

THe Fleet being ſcattered at Sea, and not being able to re-aſſemble until Saturday *in the Evening, you have ſeen that the Weather ſince hath been improper for them, but reſt aſſured, that they will take the firſt opportunity, and that all are ſo diſpoſed to do well, that they will not depart before they have, with Gods aſſiſtance, relieved you. This is the Reſolution of his Majeſty, the Intention of the General, all the Captains, and Souldiers; remain therefore moſt aſſured hereof.*

From the Road in the Head of the Bay,
Octob. 1. 1628.

Gentlemen,

Yours, &c.

The third of *Octob.* new Stile, about ſeven or eight in the morning, the *Engliſh* Army, Commanded by the Earl of *Linſey*, ſet ſail, and ſeemed to give order to advance betwixt the two Points, but ſtayed there two hours, with ſome light approaches on each ſide, but nevertheleſs without coming to blows; nor did they any thing more, than diſcharge many Cannon-ſhot, and ſend ſome Fire-ſhips, without any effect, and after this retired, to the great trouble of the *Rochellers*, who believed they ought to have done better, for they had already, in their hopes, ſwallowed the Proviſions brought them by the Fleet.

During this ſhadow of Attacque, the *Rochellers* diſcharged many Cannon-ſhot from their Steeples, Towers, and Batteries on that ſide, of which it was

1628. *October.* was reported in the Evening, that one ſhot from the Tower of S. *Nicholas*, killed four Perſons of Quality on the ſide of *Coureille*: In the City was alſo killed with one ſhot, coming from the Gally, the Sieur *Gedeon Mignonneau.*

The fourth of *Octob.* the *Engliſh* Army returned a ſecond time, as if it intended to attacque the Army of the King, but did no more than the day before, diſcharge ſome Cannon-ſhot, and ſet ſix of their Fire-ſhips on fire; but being a Calm, and the Wind at *North*, they effected nothing, but burnt behind the Points of the Head of the Bay, and *Coureille*, unto the Plain of *Angulin.* This ſaddened the hearts of the *Rochellers* greatly, and took from them (by their ill beginning) almoſt all hopes of being delivered by this Army.

The ſeventh, the Sieur *Paul Mervault* cauſed to be caſt in *Rochel* four Culverines, one whereof failed, the other three proving good.

The ſame day the King ſent a Gentleman into the City, to know if they would come to any Treaty of Peace; but he returned the next day without doing any thing, the *Rochellers* refuſing all particular Treaties, and making again the forementioned difficulty of knowing how to addreſs to the King.

The eighth *ditto*, the *Engliſh* Army made a Signal, accompanied with a Cannon-ſhot, upon the arrival of Sieur *de la Land du Lac*, which the *Rochellers* anſwered with the contrary Signal, of a Fire upon the Tower at the Chain, and with a Cannon-ſhot.

The eighth *ditto*, there came into *Rochel* three Souldiers, called *Chardenine*, *la Verdue*, and *la Paillette*, coming from the *Engliſh* Army, with each

each a Letter, which they delivered to the Mayor, being of this Tenure. 1628. October.

The Deputies (aboard the Duke of Soubize*) their Letter to the* Rochellers.

Gentlemen,

WE have given you already advice of our coming, and of our firm resolutions to relieve you; we send this, to reiterate the assurances we have before given you, and to tell you, that though the Skirmishes of Tuesday *and* Wednesday *had no effect, you ought not to be discouraged, but to hold your selves assured, that with the help of God we will not depart from hence, before you are either saved, or we destroyed. We have, with Gods help, force sufficient to make us hope well, and see his bounty in your speedy deliverance; if you can help us therein, we do certainly conclude that you will not be sparing in it: If you have any advice to give us touching the* Pallisade, *and the manner of attacquing it, endeavour to let us know it; in the mean time, we pray God to fortifie you: The Duke of* Soubize, *who will subscribe this, salutes you, and desires you to let this be as well for the Dutchess his Mother, as for you. We are,*

Gentlemen,

Your most humble and most obedient Servants and Deputies,

Soubize.

From aboard the Duke of *Soubize*, *Octob.* 6. 1628.

Ph. Vincent, D. Bragneau, J. Dehinse, J. Gobert.

Besides

1628. *October.* Besides this Letter, the Messenger that brought it, told Wonders of the Preparations that were made against the next High-tide; and above all, that they had three Ships to use as a Mine to blow up the *Digue* with, in each of which there were many thousands of Powder, from which they expected great effect for breaking the *Digue*, and entirely opening the passage.

This caused some particular persons (forejudging that with the said High-water Victuals would come into the City) to make on the tenth, eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth, a publick sale of Corn, Bisquet, and all sorts of Provisions; and there was found one amongst others, who had forty Bushels of Corn, and as many of Wheat, ten Quintals of Bisquet, twelve Bushels of Beans, and as many of Pease, six Bushels of Fitches, one Bale of Rice, twelve Quintals of dried Fish of *Virginy*, and six Barrels of Butter. As this did well with many, so it killed a great many others, whose Stomachs being debilitated by ill nourishment, and the little that they had in a long time eaten, were left without heat for digestion, in such sort, that having eaten greedily, they fainted away, as I have seen many.

The 14th *ditto*, with the Evening-tide, the *English* Army made a Signal of Fire, upon the arrival of a Souldier that the Mayor had sent, upon which the *Rochellers* made immediately another in the Tower of the Chain, and from the Lanthorn.

The 15th *ditto*, in the night, came into *Rochel* a Souldier, who reported, that my Lord *Montague* was come into the Camp to treat of a Peace with the King; and after having been well received of his Majesty, and Cardinal *Richelieu*, he was returned

turned thence into the *English* Army: He ſaid al- 1628.
ſo, that a Cannon-ſhot from the Steeple of S. *Bar-* *October.*
tholomew fell in the Fort *Louis*, over againſt the King, who having at that time the ſaid *Montague* with him, they were by it covered with duſt, which was the cauſe that betwixt three and four a Clock in the Evening, there was many Cannon-ſhot diſcharged from the ſaid Fort againſt the City: And this accident obliged the *Rochellers* to redouble their Prayers every day at their Sermons, for the preſervation of his Majeſty from all evil.

At this time, the Mayor and his Council ſeeing that the Spring-tide was paſſed, without the *Engliſh* Army attempting any thing, the weather having been always very calm, ſo that they could not hope for relief ſooner than with the next Spring-tide, aſſembled the Council in the Town-houſe, to the end to conſider how to govern themſelves for the time to come. Amongſt other things they ordained, that there ſhould be eſtabliſhed in all the Companies of the City, Commiſſioners to make ſearch in all Houſes to ſee what Corn there was, or other Proviſions, and to leave thereof, in each Houſe where any was found, for fifteen days, or three Weeks at the moſt, and to take the reſt to diſtribute to thoſe that had none. The ſearch being made, there was found in all but 150 Buſhels of Corn of all Grain, each having done of themſelves, at the arrival of the *Engliſh*, what now the Council would do, and helped their Parents and Friends with what they had over, expecting nothing leſs than to ſee the *Engliſh* Fleet a Month in the Road without doing any thing.

This little Corn that was found, was reſerved

1628. *October.* for the nourishment of the Souldiers, who with the Inhabitants were like Anatomies, and by little and little died away. And it is most observable what befell two *English* Souldiers, who finding that they could do no more, went together to the House of a Joyner, to bespeak each their Coffin for the next day by eight in the morning: he at first refused it, believing they mocked him, as thinking himself more wasted with Famine than the Souldiers; have you not strength, said they, to work? and pressing of him, and paying him in advance, the gain made him undertake it; and before them, and in their presence, began to work, and finished these two Coffins, and came at the time they appointed with them, when he saw the same Evening one die, and the other the next day, betwixt ten and eleven in the morning.

The 17th of *October*, the Sieur *Arnault* came to the Port S. *Nicholas* to Parley; there were nominated to hear him the Sieurs *Viette*, *Riffault*, *Fournault*, and *Mocquay*: he returned the next day, and conferred long with them, but could not conclude any thing.

The 18th, in the morning, the Mayor and Council sent out *Chardenine* to go to the *English* Army; but as he would have passed the Line, he received a Musquet-shot in his shoulder, which obliged him to return to the City.

The 19th, in the morning before day, the Mayors Lodgings were set on fire, and he had run an adventure of being burnt, had it not been that one that passed that way discovered it, crying, *Fire*, *Fire*, which brought together the Neighbourhood, who quenched it readily, before it had time to burn more than part of the doors, and blacken

blacken the Planks of the Shop: It was believed that this proceeded from ſome Inhabitants, who deſpairing of relief, deſired the rendition of the Town. 1628. October.

Now the Famine increaſed dreadfully, nothing being left, the greateſt number having in three Months time not known what Bread was, nor any thing of ordinary Proviſions; Fleſh of Horſes, Aſſes, Mules, Dogs, Cats, Rats and Mice, were all eaten up; there was no more Herbs or Snails left in the Fields, ſo that their recourſe was to Leather, Hides of Oxen, skins of Sheep, Cinamon, Caſſia, Liquoriſh out of *Apothecaries* Shops, *Flemiſh* Colewort frigaſed, Bread of Straw made with a little Sugar, Flower of Roots, *Iriſh* Powder, Gelly of the skins of Beaſts and Sheep, Horns of Deer beaten to Powder, old Buff Coats, ſoles of Shooes, Boots, Aprons of Leather, Belts for Swords, old Pockets, Leather Points, Parchment, Wood beaten in a Mortar, Plaiſter, Earth, Dung (which I have ſeen with my eyes) Carrion, and Bones that the Dogs had gnawn, and indeed all that came in their ſight, though ſuch food gave rather death than ſuſtenance, or prolongation of life, from whence there paſſed not a day that there died not two or three hundred, or more perſons, in ſuch ſort, that not only the Church-yards, but even the Houſes, Streets, and out-parts of the City, were in a little time filled with dead bodies, without having other Sepulchres than the places where they fell, the living not having ſo much ſtrength as to throw them into the Ditch, even many went to die in the Church-yards.

During theſe Calamities and Miſeries, ſome, who having reſerved hidden Proviſion, ſold them

1628. *October.* under-hand at an exceſſive price, to wit, the Peck of Corn (which is the eighth part of the Buſhel of the City) for the ſum of two hundred *Livers*, which is twelve pound ten ſhillings *Starling*; a Biſquet, which ſcarce weighed ſeven or eight ounces, for ten or twelve Crowns, which is forty five or fifty four ſhillings *Starling*; a Calf a thouſand *Livers*, which is ſeventy five pound *Starling*, with ſome reſerve for the ſeller; a Sheep, from three to five hundred *Livers*, at eighteen pence *Starling* the *Liver*, and all the reſt, after the ſame rate; and yet they thought themſelves happy, who by the Interceſſion of Friends, could get any thing at theſe Rates. In the mean time, it was a marvellous thing, that the neceſſities being ſuch, and the Mortality ſo great, there was no Confederation or grumbling in the City, neither by the common people, nor others, to oblige the Mayor and his Council to Capitulate, but all ſuffer themſelves to be led to their deaths without complaints and murmuring, teſtifying their ſatisfaction and contentment, which ſhews the great influence that Religion and Liberty have upon the ſpirits of men. As to thoſe without, I mean the Kings Army, it was alſo marvellous, that having advice of the lamentable and frightful neceſſity, and the extreme feebleneſs that the place was reduced unto, they never attempted the Storming of it, when it was impoſſible for them within to have reſiſted, having no ſtrength left them, not ſo much as to traverſe their Cannon, or to Toll their Great Bell for the Sermon; and when they ſet their Guards, they found often half of them dead in the morning; and the like by their Centinels, in ſo much, that many Nights paſſed, without

out having any persons in the greatest part of the Courts of Guard, so that the least attempt had carried the City; but God looked upon us in mercy, and prepared the King to exercise towards us the Wonders and Miracles of his Mercy and Clemency. 1628. October.

During the horrour of this Famine, as there was Examples of Cruelty, there was also many of great Charity, in a free and voluntary distribution of their Over-plus, as others had done of their Plenty, for inriching of themselves; and especially Sieur *Thinault*, a Merchant, and one of my Uncles, called Sieur *Duprat*, who having in their House a most great quantity of Wheat, and other Corn, sold not one grain, but distributed it to those whom they judged to be in want, for to repay them only when God should restore them to peace and ability.

Others there were who distributed Charity so in secret, as the Authors thereof were never discovered; and amongst others, I had knowledge of one which seems to me most remarkable: *Le Sieur de la Goute*, a Honorary Advocate to the King, had a Sister, Widow to a Merchant called *Prosni*, who being a very religious and charitable Woman, when the Famine begun to be more sharp than ordinary, assisted freely the Poor; her Sister-in-law, Wife to the Sieur *de la Goute*, being of another humour, reproved her for it, asking her in choler, what she would do when she had given all away; to which she answered, My Sister, the Lord will provide for me. The Famine increasing, and the Siege continuing, this poor Widow, who had four Children, finding her self in a straight, having no Provisions at all left, went to

1628. *October.* her Sister for relief; but instead of comforting her, she reproached her, telling her, she had provided well to be so reduced with all her great Faith, and fair words, *that the Lord will provide for me*; and that in good time he would provide for her. This poor Womans Heart was wounded with these words, and returning to her House much troubled, resolved to take death patiently: Being come home, her Children met her with great joy, as formerly they used to do, but now told her, that a Man, whom they did not know, it being late, knocked at the door, and as soon as it was opened, threw in a Sack of Wheat of about a Bushel (which is near two *English* Bushels) and then went readily away, without saying any thing to them: This poor Woman, though hardly able to believe her own eyes, went presently out of doors, and with the greatest speed she could (in her famished condition) run to her Sister-in-law, and told her with a strong voice, as soon as she saw her, *My Sister, the Lord hath provided for me*; and then returned, without discourfing further with her. By the means of this unexpected relief, coming so opportunely, she spun out the time until the Kings entrance, and never knew to whom she was obliged for this good and merciful act.

The 21th *ditto*, betwixt seven and eight a Clock in the Evening, the Kings Naval Army sent four Fire-ships against the *English* Fleet, which obliged some Ships to cut their Cables, but others defended themselves, and turned them aside, by the help of their Dragontins and Shalloops.

The 23th *ditto*, with the morning-tide, the *English* Army set sail, coming to the Pallisade, and be-

behind the Point of *Coureille*, but without making any attempt, contented themſelves with making ſome unprofitable Cannon-ſhot. 1628. *October.*

The 25th in the night, the Mayors Houſe was again ſet on fire with dry branches cut from Fir-trees, well prepared with Sulphur, Pitch, Turpentine, and other combuſtible things, but it was preſently diſcovered, and as ſoon extinguiſhed: And further, the ſame night, two hours before day, twenty or thirty Souldiers ſet fire on the Port of *Coigne*, but thoſe that were on the Guard at the ſaid Port, put it out immediately.

The 26th, there came by Land into *Rochel* a Gentleman from the *Engliſh* Army, who brought three Letters, one from the Duke of *Soubize* to the Dutcheſs of *Rohan* his Mother, the other two from Sieur *Vincent*; the one to the Mayor in particular, and the other to the Body of the City in general, by which they gave advice of all that paſſed in the ſaid *Engliſh* Army; and above all, that my Lord *Montague* having communicated with Cardinal *Richelieu* for a Treaty of Peace, was gone Poſt for *England*, from whence they expected him every day; and intimated, that in the mean time they would procure a Paſs-port for two of themſelves (their Deputies) to go to the Kings Camp to communicate with them, and from thence to go to them in the City, to the end that at the arrival of the ſaid *Montague*, all things might be diſpoſed to a good Peace; and that the General charged them to give this advice, and that in the mean time he was reſolved to attempt againſt the *Digue*, if the weather would ſerve.

The ſame day this Gentleman was ſent back to the *Engliſh* Army with Letters in Cyphers, which

1628. *October.* expreſſed the great and laſt extremity of the City, conjuring them, if they would relieve it, to do it within a Week at furtheſt, otherwiſe they ſhould be forced to render to any conditions.

Immediatly after this Gent. was ſent back with his diſpatch to the *Engliſh* Army, the Mayor aſſembled the Council in the Town-Houſe, to conſider of what was neceſſary to be done, and after mature conſideration of the matter contained in the aboveſaid Letters, the report of the ſaid Gentleman, the miſerable condition to which they were reduced, the great and extreme neceſſities which preſſed them, their great feebleneſs, ſuch as they were not ſufficient, nor capable to reſiſt the leaſt aſſault their Enemies ſhould make, and the little or no appearance of being relieved by the *Engliſh*, who had been there a Month with folded Arms, they concluded, that it was in vain to expect any longer relief from the *Engliſh*, or alſo from their Treaty, for that they ſhould be all dead before their Negotiator would return; and therefore, upon the whole, they reſolved to apply themſelves to the King for his grace and mercy.

For that end, they took occaſion from a Letter that the Sieur *Arnault* had writ that day to the Sieur *Fequiere*, by the Drummer who brought him his Victuals, which repreſented to them the ſtrength of the *Digue*, and the little hopes they had of relief from the *Engliſh*, and that a good Peace would be better for them] got, by ſending to the King to receive them into his Grace. The ſaid Sieur *Fequiere* having communicated his Letter to the Mayor, they prayed him in his Anſwer to Sieur *Arnault*, to adviſe him to come the next morning to the City, and they would confer with him.

The

The said Sieur *Fequiere* accepted most willingly this Commission, and presently writ accordingly. 1628. *October.*

Now I hold my self obliged in duty to impart unto the Publick a Narrative which came from Cardinal *Richelieu*'s own particular Family, a little after the rendition, which is believed to have been composed either by one of his Secretaries, or possibly by himself, which may very well serve to illustrate that which follows, touching the Conditions granted the *Rochellers*, and shew the manner and grounds upon which they were granted; the Tenour of which is as followeth.

Cardinal *Richelieu* understanding by Letters from Sieur *Fequiere* to Sieur *Arnault* his Brother-in-law, that the *Rochellers* desired Pass-ports to seek his Majesties Grace (which he was pleased with) his first care was to give the King ready advice thereof, who received it with great joy, and immediately did the Cardinal the Honour to go to him to *Souzay*, where he assembled the Council, for to deliberate upon some Conditions under which they would receive the City, notwithstanding their obstinacy in their Rebellion.

All agreed, that they had merited a most rigorous Chastisement, and that they ought to make them a Signal Example to all those of the Kingdom, which might for the time to come have a thought of opposing the will of the King, and making Revolts or Commotions in the Estate.

But when it came to be debated, though all agreed, that the King might in Justice take the severest way, yet whether that would be most for his Grandeur and Glory, and most agreeable to the true Maxims of State, they were divided into three

1628. October. three different Opinions; ſome for the rigour of Juſtice, others that the King ſhould take this occaſion to ſignalize his Clemency; and a third ſort, were for a middle way betwixt both, that after the puniſhing ſome of the greateſt Mutineers, to ſhew Grace to the reſt.

The Cardinal gathering the ſenſe of one and the other, without giving his Opinion, repreſented all to the King, to the end that he ſhould make a deciſion thereof; yet nevertheleſs tempered his diſcourſe ſo, as his inclinations might thereby appear.

Beginning with thoſe who were for making the City an Example of Juſtice, he ſaid, their advice was very well fortified, and poſſible that none can be rendered more deſerving puniſhment, conſidering her obſtinacy, the trouble it hath a long time given his Majeſty, and that the Ruines of no place which the King hath demoliſhed to the Foundations, cry higher for teaching the people obedience to their Soveraigns than this; and that there is no Ramparts ſecure againſt Rebellion.

As to thoſe which held the middle Opinion, he extolled their Reaſons, and ſaid, that in ſuch Rencounters, the puniſhment of the moſt Culpable was an awe upon Mutineers, and the pardoning others ſhewed the bounty of the Prince, and hindered the obſtinacy of a Community in like caſes, as is ordinary with thoſe that deſpair not of mercy, of which the *Rochellers* was even then an Example.

But when he came to the advice of thoſe that concluded for a General Pardon, he inlarged and inſiſted very much upon their Reaſons: And firſt, he repreſented, as moſt conſiderable, that which they

they had supposed, that possibly there was never so Illustrious an occasion as this presented to any Prince, to signalize his Clemency, which is the vertue by which Kings approach neareſt to God, whose Image they are most in well doing, giving life, and not in destroying and exterminating it: Further, that the more culpable that *Rochel* was, and had given the King cause of great irritation, the more it would make his Magnanimity appear, in after overcoming the City with his Invincible Arms, reducing it to a naked submission to him, to surmount himself in pardoning it; in doing of which, the Celebrated Name of this City would proclaim his Glory thoroughout the World, and transmit it to Posterity, shewing him thoroughout as an incomparable Prince, be it in conquering, or in the moderate use of his Victories. 1628. *October.*

In the second place, he weighed the Reasons they had alledged, drawn from *Rochel* it self, who though it was culpable beyond what they could say, nevertheless the lives of so many thousands as their faults had cost, were sufficient *Victims* to the Justice of his Majesty, and interceded for the remainder of the miserable People which might be left, which may be judged of by those that are every day seen as Anatomies and Fantasmes about the Line; and indeed, true Images of Death, the sight only whereof doth suffice to disarm his Majesty of all revenge, and though he had had a design to triumph over and consume them, to change all his Irritation and Thundering into pity.

He added, that it seemed good that they should also consider of what had been alledged, and that though their Crimes were most great, and without excuse,

1628. October. excuſe, yet they had not committed that offence which ought to exclude the people from all hopes of mercy, as if they had ſhaken off the Authority of their Soveraign, and ſubmitted to another Scepter: Indeed factious ſpirits made uſe of the danger of his Majeſties forcing their Religion, to deceive them into the adhering to the Arms of *England*, for the preſerving of their Priviledges; but his Majeſty knows, that the *Rochellers* made uſe only of that pretence to the *Engliſh*, and that there were other reaſons which carried them to the undertaking of this War, for that he was perfectly informed that the *Rochellers* never intended to give themſelves up to them; which he knew as well by divers of his Servants which he had ſecretly in the City, as from his Confidents which he maintained in *England*, who had conſtantly writ him, that though they had every way aſſaulted the Fidelity of their Deputies, and deferred relief, to oblige them to offer themſelves to them, they would never hearken to it; and the perfect Confirmation of this they received by the Packet, which one of their Pinnaces, coming from *England*, threw into the water, when at the paſſing of the *Digue* they thought they ſhould be taken: Their Treaty made with the King of *England*, and all their Negotiations being deciphered, it appeared, that though the *Engliſh* had highly Courted them, for getting Conditions to the prejudice of this Crown, they would never be brought to it; and defended themſelves therein, with all the conſtancy and firmneſs that their condition could bear: And therefore, though they are moſt Culpable, yet ſince they have preſerved their hearts and affections for *France*, it ſeems to invite his Majeſty

Majesty to mercy, and not to use them as such who would have shaken off the Yoke of the Monarchy, and offered the hand to another Master. 1628. October.

In the third place, he insisted much upon reason of State, upon which this advice was founded, and pressed the present Constitution of Affairs, to require that his Majesty by a Signal example of Clemency, and an exact Capitulation, mutually agreed upon, should endeavour to overcome the Arms of the Duke of *Rohan*, and other rebellious Cities, who had all their eyes upon *Rochel*, for according to the usage that they shall meet with, they will conclude as to themselves: suppose then that his Majesty exercising rigour towards them, he makes the least paultry Town stand out a Siege, and obstinately resist unto the last, were it not better to grant an absolute Pardon to this City, whereby he may dispose the rest to beg the Clemency of his Majesty, who by this means will in a little time see all his Country in peace, and may then pursue his designs against the *Spaniards* Invasion of his Allies.

He added that which themselves had also alledged, that though in all appearance the *Rochellers* were not able to do any more, yet nevertheless he was not to believe, that they had deferred treating until the last morsel; and that as they had been three Months deceived in their Opinion, that they still could not hold out any longer, it may be that those that have the major Vote, and who fear their Heads, may prevail for hindering the rendition, and hold out yet some time, and the least delay is of great consequence, the Affairs of *Italy* being very pressing. Above all,

1628. October. all, it behoves us much to consider, that my Lord *Montague*, who was gone into *England*, was expected back every day with the allowance of his King for the rendition of the City; and it will be infinitely more for his Majesties glory, to receive his Subjects into Grace, upon their repentance and voluntary submission to his Commands, than at the Intercession of a Stranger Prince; and therefore it imported them very much to prevent the said *Montague*, to the end, that at his arrival he might find his Majesty Triumphant in the place of his glorious Conquest; and that they might not be obliged in Contests, which otherwise they may have with him, touching the Conditions of this rendition, and to ingage in a further War with *England*, when their Affairs require the contrary, the making of Peace with them.

This was the substance of that which Cardinal *Richelieu* represented to his Majesty, who declared, that having well weighed all circumstances, he would deceive those of *Rochel*, in giving them cause to bless his entry into the City, and commanded that they should have all the assurances possible given them for their Lives, Goods, and Religion; and that forgetting all their faults, they should be treated as his other Subjects, provided they remained faithful for the time to come; but that he intended to demolish all their Walls, for taking from them the means of rendering themselves at any other time miserable, and that they should not speak any more of their Priviledges, which had hitherto inflamed them unto so high a degree.

This is the Contents of the above-mentioned Piece, which I esteem worthy to be inserted in this place,

place, it ſerving to clear the Articles which were afterwards agreed to *Rochel*. 1628. *October.*

The 27th, the Mayor and Council being aſſembled, thoſe that had been ſent to the Sieur *Fequiere* reported, that he thought it neceſſary for reaping the fruit of his Interceſſion, which they had deſired that they ſhould nominate ſome with whom he might communicate before the arrival of his Brother-in-law, who would not ſtay, as he hoped; which being approved of, they deputed to him the Sieurs *Viette*, *Riffault*, *Mocquay*, and *Charles de la Coſte*.

The ſame day, about ten in the morning, Sieur *Arnault* preſented himſelf with Paſs-ports for the Deputies, if they would ſend any; and the four above-named, being choſen, went with him to the Cardinal *Richelieu*, who after hearing them, told them, that he had no Commiſſion from the King to treat with his Subjects of the City of *Rochel*, but only to hear their Propoſitions and Demands: Nevertheleſs, that he would not ceaſe to intercede for them to his Majeſty, to procure them their Lives, Religion, and Eſtates; but as to their Priviledges, and form of Government, his Majeſty would reſerve that in his own Power: not that he would put Souldiers into the City, nor make a Citadel, but rather demoliſh the fortifications, and that in a day or two at furtheſt they ſhould return the ſame to him, or other Conditions to accept of; and beſides, that he gave them this Anſwer by word of mouth, he gave it them alſo in writing, in a little Note.

Being come back, the Mayor and Council ordered that the Bell of the City-Houſe ſhould be tolled the next day, being *October* 28. at ſeven in the morning,

1628. October. morning, to the end that they might resolve upon these offers; and being assembled in the Hall of the City, and having heard the report of the Deputies, according to the tenure of the said Note or Billet, they resolved to receive the best Conditions of Peace that they could get; and to that end was named the Sieurs *d'Angoulin.*, and *de la Goute*, to agree with the above-said Deputies upon the Articles.

Having composed the Articles, and shewed them to the Council, the Deputies went from the City betwixt three and four in the Evening, and came to *Sausay* to wait upon Cardinal *Richelieu*, who deferred them till the next morning, but in the interim caused them to be well treated, both as to Bed, and Board.

The next morning (being the 29th) they were called before him, finding him with my Lords the Keepers of the Seal, Marshal *Schomberg*, and other Lords of the Council, and presented to him their Propositions and Demands; upon which he told them, that the King was pleased, of pure grace, to grant them their Lives, Estates, and Liberty of Conscience; but as to that Head which imported the treating in general for all those of their Party, that it did not behove them to meddle with any thing but what concerned themselves only, according as the *French* in the *English* Army treated for themselves apart: and the better to perswade them to it, he shewed them the Deputies from the *English* Fleet, but without permitting them to speak together. In the end, after many Contests, and above all, about liberty of the exercise of their Religion within the City, they agreed upon Articles of Peace, under the Conditions as followeth. The

The Mayor, Sheriffs, Peers, Burgers, and Inhabitants of the City of Rochel, *represented by* John Berne, *Esq; Sieur* d' Angoulin, *Esq; and Sheriff,* Peter Viette, Daniel de la Goute, James Riffault, *Peers,* Elie Mocquay, *and* Charles de la Coste *Burgers; having the Commission of Deputies from the Body of the said City, acknowledging the great faults that they have committed, not only in resisting the just will and pleasure of the King, as they have a long time done, in not submitting to him, and opening of the Gates of* Rochel, *as they were obliged; but further, in adhering to Strangers who have taken Arms against this State, do supplicate with all humility his Majesty to pardon them the Crimes which they have committed, in governing themselves in this manner, and to receive for satisfaction thereof the obedience which they desire at present to render to him, opening the Gates of the City, which they will actually deliver into his hands, to dispose thereof as it shall please him, and to prescribe to them such manner of living as he shall think most proper for the time to come, without other Conditions than such as it shall please his Majesty in bounty to give them, which they implore with humility, beseeching him to treat them as his Subjects, who will hereafter live and die in the most perfect obedience that hath ever been rendered to any Soveraign.* 1628. October.

The King, having regard to the repentance of his Subjects, the Inhabitants of the City of Rochel, *and to their Protestations, of living for the time to come, as they are obliged by their Birth; and that they will the thirtieth of* October *give Evidence thereof, by opening the Gates of the said City of* Rochel, *and deliver the City up to his Majesty, for him to dispose thereof, as shall seem good unto him, hath commanded, and given in charge to the Sieurs* Marillac, *and* de Ha-

1628. October. lier, *Marshals* de Camp *of his Armies, to promise them in his Name, as followeth.*

First, *The pardon of their Faults and Rebellions committed since the last Commotion, with all security for their Lives, and the exercise of the Reformed Religion in* Rochel.

Secondly, *That they shall be established in all their Estates, moveable and immoveable, of what nature soever they be, notwithstanding all Condemnations, Gifts, and Confiscations which may have been made by reason of Rebellion, except the enjoying the Revenue of their Lands, their Moveables, Woods that have been cut, and Debts which have been actually and without fraud hitherto received.*

Thirdly, *That all Souldiers, Subjects of the King, who are at this time in the City of* Rochel, *though not Burgers or Inhabitants of the said City, shall of grace enjoy what is above expressed; and the Heads, Captains, and Gentlemen, shall go out of the City with their Swords by their sides, and the Souldiers with white Staves in their hands, after the Names and Sirnames of every one, and their Oaths is taken never to bear Arms more against the service of his Majesty, upon pain of forfeiting the present Grace: And as to the Captains and Souldiers that are* English, *who are in the said City, they shall, if it please his Majesty, be conducted by Sea into* England, *without any prejudice done to them.*

Fourthly, *The said* Rochellers, *as well Inhabitants as Souldiers, shall be discharged of all acts of Hostility in general whatever, Negotiations in strange Countries, and of all others, without being proceeded against for any of them, except such as are excepted for their execrableness by the Edicts, and such as may concern the Person of the King.*

Fifthly,

Fifthly, *In like manner the said* Rochellers *shall remain discharged for casting of Cannon, minting of Money, seizing and taking of Money, as well belonging to the King, as Ecclesiasticks, and others in the said City, together with Contributions ordained for the maintenance of Souldiers, decreed against the absent, and even constrained by the demolition of their houses, and of all other employments, in things abovesaid in the said City.* 1628. October.

Sixthly, *All the Inhabitants and Souldiers shall, in like manner, remain discharged of all Judgments, Sentences and Decrees, which possibly may have been given against them for their Rebellion, during these troubles.*

Seventhly, *That all Judgments, as well Civil as Criminal, given in the Councils held extraordinarily in the said City, the Judges and Commissaries who have assisted therein, shall not therefore be proceeded against, nor even for the particular profits received by Prizes, or Spoils; and above all, silence herein is imposed upon the Attorney General, and his Substitutes.*

Eighthly, *That the Judgments, Antercements, Condamnations, Suspensions, and Interdictions given by the Chief Judges, as well against the Mayors of the said City, as those that assisted them, shall remain null and void, as if they had never been; And also, in like manner, the proceedings made against any of the said Judges shall remain null and void, and none of those that have been imployed on either side shall be molested.*

Ninthly, *The Judgment for the death of* Tourvert *shall remain null, and those who are therewith charged by the said Judgment, shall not for that cause be troubled.*

Tenthly, *That all the Contents abovesaid shall be*

1628. October. *ratified by the Mayor, Sheriffs, Peers, Burgers, and Inhabitants of the said City, and the said Ratification thereof shall be delivered this day by two a Clock after Dinner, in good and authentick form: After which, the King will be pleased to deliver to the said Deputies Pattents of Declaration, which shall approve and ratifie the abovesaid Articles.*

Eleventhly, *The said Ratification being delivered, the Gates of the City shall be opened, and put into the hands of such as it shall pleuse his Majesty to appoint, to the end that after this he may make his entry in person, when, and in such manner as shall please him; his Majesty promising in bounty to cause such order at the entry and quartering of the Souldiers in the said City, that no Inhabitants, Women or Children, shall receive any prejudice either in person or goods.*

Acted and Ordained in the Castle of Saussay, *the twenty ninth of* Octob. 1628. *Signed,* Lowis de Mavillac, John Berne, Peter Viette, Riffault, de la Goute, de la Coste, *and* Mocquay.

At the same time the Deputies which were with the *English* Fleet, and sent by them, made their Treaty apart, after that for the City was concluded; and because that their management being secret, and their arrival in the Camp unexpected, many have had a desire to know the particular Transactions. I have taken care to inform my self thereof, and believe it my duty to impart it to the Publick, as a thing belonging to this History, which follows word for word, as it hath been communicated to me, extracted from the Jour-

Journals of Sieur *Vincent*, whereof I have seen the Original. 1628. *October.*

The seventh of *Octob.* 1628. a Shalloop coming from the Kings Army, and staying in the middle of the way, called *la Pallice*, with a white Flag, demanded to communicate with the Deputies of *Rochel*, and the *French*.

By the permission of the *English* General, the Sieur *Forin*, Deputy for the Duke of *Rohan*, with some others, and Mr. *Montague* (who was since made Abbot of *Pontoise* in *France*) went aboard the Shalloop, where they found the Sieur *Treillebois*, one of the Kings Captains, and one that made profession of the Reformed Religion, with the Sieur *Liste*, Adjutant-Major in the same Army, who made Propositions to all the *French* in the *English* Army, to retire, and seek the Kings Grace and Pardon, assuring them, that he would receive them to mercy, and would like it, if they should intercede with him for the City of *Rochel*: upon which they broke, only *Montague* making himself known, desired the above-mentioned *Treillebois* to present his service to Cardinal *Richelieu*.

The thirteenth, there returned four *English* who had been taken Prisoners by the Kings Ships, and who applauded the good entertainment that had been given them; and said, that they had it in charge from Cardinal *Richelieu* to tell the Sieur *Montague*, that he took his Salutations in good part, and gave him assurance of all good entertainment, in case he would confer with him; and from thence should hope for good success for the two Crowns.

The next day, being the 14th *ditto*, the Council

1628. October. was assembled, to which was called the Duke of *Soubize*, and the Deputies for *Rochel*: The Sieur *Montague* proposed it as necessary, to make a thorough discovery of the *Digue*, taking occasion from the invitation that had been made him the day before to go into the Kings Camp, and carrying with him an Engineer, he brought back from thence all new assurances.

The Deputies cryed out against that Proposition, shewing, that nothing but mischief could from thence arrive them, since that so soon as the least noise should be spread in the Army of a Treaty, they ought not to hope any more that that courage which was already enough damped, would afterwards resolve to fight: And as to the design of discovering the *Digue*, that those who should do it, were at least as crafty as those who will not shew themselves, except in places most perplexed; and that their report about the *Digue* would not serve for any thing save the breeding of a Consternation, and dispondency in the Souldiers.

Notwithstanding this opposition, *Montague* was resolved to make the Voyage with a *German* Engineer; and presently parting, returned the same day, reporting, that Cardinal *Richelieu* had received him well, and made Propositions concerning the general good of *Christendom*, upon which he had charged them to confer with the General.

The 15th *ditto*, *Montague* returned to the Kings Camp, which putting the Deputies into an Alarm, they went aboard the General, representing to him the evil consequences of such Communication; to which he answered, that there should be nothing done to their prejudice.

The 19th, *Montague* returned with his Engi-

neer,

neer, and reported, as was before propheſied, that the *Digue* was altogether inforceable, and that Cardinal *Richelieu* had made him Propoſitions, by the means of which *Rochel* might hope for a reaſonable treatment, and the two Crowns a good Peace betwixt them; upon which occaſion it was neceſſary for him to go Poſt into *England*, to communicate to the King what he had in charge. 1628. *October.*

The Deputies hereupon ſaid, that they ſaw now the effects of what they formerly foreſaw, that *Rochel* was not in a condition to expect a Voyage from *England*, ſince they knew her frightful neceſſity; and though they had formerly reported that the *Digue* was inforceable, yet they ought to have eſſayed to force it; and above all, to have made ſhew of imploying one Ship, at leaſt, as a Mine, who having double the powder of thoſe that were imployed at the Palliſades at *Antwerp*, would make a paſſage ſufficient, if the *Digue* were double the ſtrength. In brief, they omitted nothing of what they judged might be ſaid for breaking this deſign.

It was notwithſtanding reſolved, that *Montague* ſhould take Poſt, promiſing to return within fifteen days at the furtheſt, with promiſes nevertheleſs made by the General to the Deputies, that if the Wind did but ſerve, they ſhould ſpare no Attempt.

The 21th, the General ſent for Sieur *Vincent*, and told him, that God ſeemed to fight from Heaven againſt the paſſionate deſire he had to do ſome generous execution for the relief of *Rochel*; that ſince his arrival, there had ſlipped away 22 days, the Calms, or contrary Winds, having all that time prevented the attempting of the *Digue*;

1628. October. that the Principal of his Army seemed to have little affection for the Enterprize, having agreed in opinion, that it was not executable; that from the Head the Malady had infected the Body, in such sort, that he observed throughout in his Army, a great coldness; yet notwithstanding that, he had spared nothing, nor would, of that which depended on him, for coming to the end of his Enterprise; but to provide against all Events, and supposing that the Season might continue unfavourable, he judged it best to advise the *Rochellers* to commence a Treaty, that they may be disposed thereto against the arrival of *Montague*, when all things would be prepared for a good Accommodation, if there be not other means for relieving it.

The Sieur *Vincent* communicated this with the Duke of *Soubize*, and the other Deputies, who jointly concluded, that it was absolutely necessary to acquaint those of *Rochel* herewith, and to remember them of the instance that the Sieur *Treillebois* had formerly made them, telling them, that they (their Deputies) were resolved to intercede with the King for his Grace, and endeavor to bring them (their Fellow-Citizens) to it, that they may owe it to his Bounty, rather than to the Intercession of Strangers, and believed that it would be grateful to have Communication thereof with him, and that it behoved them to seek the means. This they made known to the *English* General, of whom having had the approbation, they dispatched a Prisoner, called *Farnon*, belonging to the said *Treillebois*, to whom they writ this Letter.

The

1628.
October.

The Letter writ by the Deputies in the *English* Army, to Sieur *Treillebois*, a Captain in the Kings Army.

SIR,

SInce your Conference with the Sieurs Forin *and* Montague, *the laſt having been in his Majeſties Camp, and had Conference with Cardinal* Richelieu *upon the means of an Accommodation betwixt the two Crowns, by which may be procured the good of the General Affairs of Chriſtendom, and in particular the eaſe of our poor City, the extreme deſire that we have to contribute (to our utmoſt ability) to ſo good a work, cauſeth us who are here for* Rochel, *to become Suitors to the General of this Army, for his Approbation of our moſt humble ſupplication to his Majeſty, to grant us a Paſs port from hence, to communicate with ſuch as it ſhall pleaſe him to command, which we have obtained of the General; ſo that if his Majeſty find himſelf in like manner diſpoſed, and that it is agreeable to him, that to this end ſome of us come to his Camp, there is great reaſon to believe that good will come of it; there remains nothing, ſave that we find a way to make known our deſire, and know his pleaſure. Now we believe we ſhould do you wrong (ſeeing that your affection carried you to be before us, by your invitation to the ſame thing for which we now act) if we had employed the Interceſſion of any other. We addreſs our ſelves now to you, to the end that it may pleaſe you to manage this by ſuch ways, as in your wiſdom and prudence you ſhall think beſt. We mention not the names of thoſe we ſhall chuſe for the Voyage, for it behoves us to leave them in blank: But upon our word you may give yours, that we acknowledge our ſelves deſirous*

1628. October. *ſwous of Peace, having hearts truly* French. *As to the form of the Paſs-ports, it is ſuperfluous to deſire them, ſuch as thoſe as ſhall go under the Faith of them, may be in full aſſurance of having an entire liberty of going and coming. This, and all the reſt which can concern this Affair, we refer to your great care, and expect your Anſwer by the Sieur* Farnon, *for whom we have procured liberty to bring us thither, after the delivery of this to you. We will not hold you longer, than to deſire God that it would pleaſe him to calm theſe Storms which hath ſo long exerciſed* France, *our dear Country, and to eſtabliſh there a firm Peace, by the means of which we may ſerve it, obey our King and Prince, and deceive the Enemies of the Crown in the hopes which they may have conceived. In our particular we are,*

In the Road at the Head of the Bay, Octob. 22. 1628. Monſieur, *Vos*, &c.

The Priſoner was diſpatched the two and twentieth with this Letter: Captain *Forant* brought a Ship, about two hundred Tun, well equipped for War, who without reſiſtance was ſuffered to take him aboard, where there commanded one *Poyane* of the Religion, but long ſuſpected; and where was alſo a Gentleman, called *Beaurepair*. Having preſented theſe to the General, it was found fit to arreſt *Poyane*; and as to the other, being acquainted, that from the beginning he had things of great conſequence to impart, which required ſecreſie, they heard him in particular.

He declared there, that being come from *Spain*, where he was Priſoner for his Religion, they had ſtipulated

ſtipulated with him to be ſerviceable to the King, upon occaſion, as his Majeſty ſhall find fit to imploy him; that having promiſed any thing to free himſelf from danger, and the miſery he was under, they had aſſociated him with *Poyane*, to come into the *Engliſh* Army, under pretext of ſerving the Party; and that he had order with the firſt opportune occaſion by night to intangle himſelf with the Generals Ship, or with that of the Duke of *Soubize*; and that ſaving themſelves in a Shalloop, ſhould ſet the Powder on fire; and to the end to gain the more credit, his order was to offer his ſervice even to carry Letters into *Rochel*, and to bring back Anſwers, in which they would facilitate to him the means of going and coming, without taking notice of him, until he had acted the deſign. 1628. October.

Having well deduced the whole by ſteps, in concluſion he ſaid, that the other had the intention of thoſe that ſent him, and he his own; and that his chief Obligation being to his Conſcience, and his Religion, he had been willing to declare from the firſt what they had ſtipulated with him, and the deſign of *Poyane*, to the end it might be prevented. And further, that if they judged it to purpoſe to manage for their advantage what was deſigned againſt them, he was ready (keeping the thing ſecret) to go into the Kings Camp, feigning always to be well intentioned, and to gain belief in what he pretended, he offered to carry their Letters to *Rochel*, and to bring other back, and to execute all faithfully, and acquaint thoſe of *Rochel* with the truth, and what they ſhould deſire him to impart to them, and bring them back again the eſtate and condition of the City.

Having

1628. October. Having heard his Propositions, though he seemed to the Deputies to speak with ingenuity, yet nevertheless they thought there was no reason to confide much in one that had dealt so double, and that it might be a triple Treason: But notwithstanding, all things maturely considered, and reducing things to a point, they judged it convenient to serve themselves in all Adventures, managing things in such sort, that if he should cheat them, and follow the directions of those who first imployed him, their Deputies might make their advantage by it, which was to maintain a Communication betwixt them and the City, and prepare things for the Accommodation projected.

Having thus agreed among themselves, and having communicated it to the General, they gave him two Letters; one without Cyphers, which he might shew to the Lords the Ministers, being accommodated to that which they desired they should know, and the other in a most difficult Cypher, and such as never any of their intercepted Letters, whereof there was many, could be deciphered; by which they expressed the true Foundation of their Intentions, with charge to the Messenger not to shew them at Court, but deliver them only to the Mayor: And further, in the second Letter, the Duke of *Soubize* sent one to the Dutchess of *Rohan*, his Mother, of the same Tenure; all three, which were trusted with this Man, are as followeth.

The

1628.
October.

The Letter not in Cyphers from Sieur *Vincent*, to the *Meſſieurs* of *Rochel*.

Gentlemen,

SInce the coming of Sieur la Land du Lac, *whereof we have advertiſed you by the Signals agreed upon, we have not ſent any to you, becauſe that which* Chardeuine *delivered you, contained all that we had to tell you, ſince that the obſtinate Calms and contrary Winds hath hindered us from attempting any thing; but nevertheleſs they have not ſlackned their firm reſolution of relieving you, whatever it coſt them: If it may be by a Treaty, rather than by the Effuſion of Blood, you and we ſhall have cauſe to praiſe God. We hear there are ſome Reciprocal Inclinations for this, and the Conference between the Cardinal, and Monſieur* Montague, *and his Voyage with a Paſs-port for* England, *ſeems to promiſe the effect: For our part, we endeavour it here; we ſought yeſterday a way for obtaining, if it can be, a Paſs-port, to the end that two of us might go to the Camp of his Majeſty; which if it be granted, and that we diſcover that they will treat freely with us, we will endeavour to get leave to viſit and confer with you, to inform you of all, to the end that you may thereupon take your Reſolutions. In the mean time we will not diſſemble the fears we have, that by Conferences they may lay ſnares to ſurprize you, and lull us aſleep. Your diligence will in the firſt place remedy it; and on this ſide, you may relye upon our care, in as much as it is ſeconded by the good intentions of the General. For the reſt, we refer you to this Gentleman, conformable to that above-mentioned; and upon the aſſurance that he hath given us to be able to go and come, we hope he will report to us at large*

1628. October. *large your condition. And now we pray God to continue to you the Miracle of your patience, until it shall pleaſe him to deliver you altogether.* Gentlemen, *your moſt humble and moſt obedient Servants, in behalf of all your Deputies to the King of* Great Britain, *in the abſence of Siturs* Bragneau, Dehinſe, *and* Gobert, *who are in another Ship, to whom we cannot give advice of this occaſion.* Ph. Vincent, *from aboard the Duke of* Soubize, Octob. 13. 1628.

Since the writing of this, there hath been a Skirmiſh which you may have ſeen; it coſt not the life of any of our men, but the liberty of many Captains, for not having carried themſelves, others being ſubſtituted in their places to do better: Be not diſcouraged, but be aſſured, that if God pleaſe, they will labour with all affection and diligence to relieve you; and that the Errours paſſed are of Learning to them for the time to come.

The other Letter in Cypher, from Sieur *Vincent* to the Mayor in particular, was as followeth.

Monſieur,

BEſides the general Letter, I write this to you in particular, to which, though it is not ſigned by any but my ſelf, you may pleaſe, nevertheleſs, to give an entire belief to it; becauſe that what the Duke of Soubize *writeth to the Dutcheſs of* Rohan, *his Mother, will confirm to you the Contents: The one, and the other, is to teſtifie to you our extreme fears from the Voyage of Sieur* Montague *to* England, *there being great appearance, that he hath agreed upon ſome things with the Cardinal to our prejudice, and that he is gone*

gone thither to get the King of Great Britains consent thereunto. Besides this, we find our selves under another trouble which is greater, to wit, that we observe too visibly a great coldness in many, from a belief which they would impress upon themselves, that it is impossible to force the Digue. Against these two Evils, which are extreme, we would with all our might provide some Remedies: And as to the first, the Duke of Soubize hath writ effectually to the said King, and I most particularly to Monsieur David; and that which gives us hope that they will not advance any thing against us on that side, is, that knowing the true generous Inclinations of that Prince, we cannot think that any thing is capable to turn him from that which he hath so often promised us, except that Montague officiously foretelling, that if we do not relieve you before his return, your extremities cannot wait for him; so that we must either save you speedily, or you will be for ever lost. Our greatest labour is to keep up the spirits of the people from fainting, among whom there are many, who for to palliate their Cowardice, alledgeth the fear of want of Victuals, as also the Sickness that is begun in several Ships. Contrary to this, we endeavour all we can to fortifie the General, who as to himself is most well disposed, and promiseth us always, that with the first favourable Wind he will do what is possible to finish the Enterprise. In like manner the Earl of Morton, who is Vice-Admiral, and the Principal Captains, promise us marvels, and there passeth not an hour that we do not sollicit them, especially the Duke of Soubize applies himself therein with an extraordinary affection and assidity; nevertheless, he and we fear, that those upon whom depends the next execution, will not second the good intentions of their Captains, but do as ill as they did in the second attacque; 1628. October.

1628. October. tacque; and that whilſt time ſlips away, it will coſt us our ruine. And thus thinking it entirely neceſſary to have two Cords to our Ark, and ſeeing that Montague hath opened the way to a Treaty, it is adviſeable to try what is to be done on that ſide; and therefore after having ingaged the General by a moſt ſolemn promiſe, that he will keep his word, for giving way to it, when God ſhall preſent the occaſion, we diſpatched yeſterday a Priſoner to Monſieur Treillebois, (who had heretofore invited us to ſeek the King, aſſuring us, that he would receive you into favour) to whom we have writ, that if he will procure for us a Paſs port, two of us will go to the Camp to confer with ſuch as his Majeſty ſhall appoint, and contribute what in us lies for the gaining a good Accommodation. We expect an Anſwer to our Letter; and if this Paſs-port be granted us, our deſign is to hear what will be propoſed to us, and without rejecting or approving any thing, carry our ſelves ſo, that they may give us Paſs-ports for to go and confer with you. This is the true condition of our Affairs, which I aſſure my ſelf will cauſe great perplexity in you; but in my Opinion, all that you can do at preſent is, to write preſſingly to the General, and repreſent the indignity it will be to him, if after you have ſo long languiſhed, and ſeen the greateſt part of your Fellow-Citizens die of famine, in the expectation of ſo often reiterated promiſes from his Majeſty, which he was come to execute, he ſhould either return without having imployed the Power that he was furniſhed with, for relieving you, or be a means of an Accommodation, when they have put the Knife to your Throats. When you ſhall pleaſe to write us, I beſeech you to expreſs very particularly your ſtate and condition, and above all, how long you can yet hold out, we aſſuring you, that we will manage it with all imaginable diſcretion,

cution, and omit nothing that is possible for conducting this affair to a happy end, notwithstanding the difficulties that is found in it. The Lord bless all to us, the grief that I have for your miseries, will testifie for me the endeavours that I have made for preventing them, and if my life would serve to remedy them, I should most chearfully lay it down: I hope, nevertheless, that in the end the Divine Bounty will look upon us in pity, and that I shall have the comfort to return thanks with you, and to assure you of the affection that I have for you, who am, 1628. October.

Monsieur,

Your most humble, and most obedient Servant,

Ph. Vincent.

From aboard the Duke of Soubize, Octob. 23. 1628.

The Letter in Cyphers, from the Duke of *Soubize*, to the Dutchess of *Rohan*, his Mother.

My Dear Mother,

THe Incloſed expreſſeth particularly our whole and true ſtate and condition; it is addreſſed to you, to the end that having deciphered it, you may pleaſe to deliver it to the Mayor, and confer with him upon the Contents, and management of them, as much as the importance of the thing requireth: Remain ſtill, Madam, (if you pleaſe) aſſured, that we ſhall leave nothing unattempted, and that we hope, however it is at preſent with us, that the Lord will in his mercy ſave us: I believe you make no doubt of the extreme diſpleaſure I am caſt under by the difficulties we have here met with, from him who hath ingaged us in ſo prodigious negligence or lingering; but it behoves us to bend under that which

1628. October. *God hath ordained, and to move him by our prayers, who I assure my self will hear them; and that he will yet in mercy give me the opportunity to imbrace you, as being,*

My Dear Mother,
Your most humble and most obedient Son,

Soubize.

This Gentleman being dispatched with these Letters, and necessary Instructions, went to the Kings Camp, where they debated, whether he should go to *Rochel* or no; but in the end it was carried for going; and the 26th he went thither, where, according as he had promised, he delivered all the Letters which he was trusted with, and the 27th carried an Answer back to the *English* Army, where he remained till after the reduction of the City, and hath not since returned into *France*, at least that any knows of; from whence one may gather, that he had some doubt with himself, whether he had not served the Deputies more faithfully, than those to whom he was first ingaged.

What effects these Letters produced when delivered, belongs to the History of the carriage of the Citizens within the Town; whatever it was, the same day they were communicated with the Sieur *de Fequiere* (who they kept Prisoner) to manage the Treaty of Peace, which a little after was brought to perfection, and signed the 29th following.

The Deputies which were in the *English* Army seeing the weather favourable (after which they had

had ſo long groaned, was at laſt come) the Wind being fair, and that the *Engliſh* were contented to make ſhew of ſetting ſail, and yet but at a diſtance to fire their Cannon, they were more and more confirmed in their thoughts, that it was high time to ſave the City, if by a Treaty they could do it; and beſides the above-named, of whom they were in diffidence, diſpatched two others to carry the ſame advice. 1128. *October.*

The 24th *ditto* they received Paſs-ports, under the Faith of which Sieur *Vincent* and *Bragneau* went the next morning in a Shalloop to the half way, to *de la Palice*, to confer with the Sieurs *Treillebois* and *Liſle*, with whom they ſpoke in conformity to the Letter written at firſt, and promiſed, if it pleaſed his Majeſty to give them Paſs-ports for *Rochel*, they would do what was poſſible for them to diſpoſe their Fellow-Citizens to ſeek his Grace, rather than to come to extremity; and told them in their ear, that though the *Engliſh* would not conſent unto a Treaty except by their Interceſſion, they ſhould not be wanting by inducements to perſwade their Fellow-Citizens to have recourſe rather to his Majeſty directly, as judging it would be more agreeable to him, than by ingaging Strangers in it.

The Paſs-ports from the Kings Camp being arrived for two of their Deputies, the *Engliſh* General, and Duke of *Soubize*, judged it moſt convenient to commit that Imployment, the 26th *ditto*, to the Sieurs *Vincent* and *Gobert*, to whom the General gave this Paſs-port:

WE *have permitted to the Sieurs* Vincent *and* Gobert, *Deputies for* Rochel, *to go by*

1628. October. *Shalloop to confer with the* French; *and in case that they have brought them a Pass port, to transport themselves to the* French *Kings Camp. From aboard our Ship the Admiral*, Octob. 26. 1628.

LINDSEY.

By Vertue of this Pass-port, the above-named *Vincent* and *Gobert* went to confer with the same persons with whom they had already communicated, who waited for them in the same place, and the same Evening conducted them aboard of Monsieur *de Valencey* Admiral, who received them very kindly, and treated them very splendidly.

The 27th, being next day, early in the morning a Carrois met them, and carried them to *Sausay*, accompanied by the abovesaid persons, who presented them at eight in the morning to *Monsieur* the Cardinal.

They told him at their Entry, that having the Honour to present themselves before him, it was not without confusion, to see those with whom they were Parties; nevertheless they were imboldened in it, by their Consciences bearing them witness, that they had kept their hearts firm and true to *France*, though amongst Strangers; for even as the Fish keeps their sweetness in a salt Element, upon which they swim, to give witness of themselves; in the like kind, as soon as they understood that there was an Overture to treat amicably, they rather than by effusion of blood sought means to communicate with his Grandeur, and to offer themselves to his Majesty, to be imployed to their Fellow-Citizens for bringing them to give him contentment, in acknowledging their Errours, supplicating him the Cardinal to procure them

them his Majesties Grace, as well as them who had the honour to speak to him, and believe that they walked herein with all candour and clearness, and possibly not unprofitably for the service of his Majesty. 1628. October.

He answered, that what they said for themselves, did not surmount theirs or their Fellow-Citizens faults, which they confessed to be great; but the bounty of the King was yet greater for pardoning of them, to whom he would freely imploy his Interceſſion, if on their part they would return to their duty; and thereupon he demanded of them, what assurance they had of those of *Rochel*, which gave them hopes of being able to bring them to a submission.

They replied, that they had not yet communicated with them thereupon, but if it would please his Majesty to suffer them to go to confer with them, they believed they should be able to lay before them such pertinent Reasons, as they durst confidently hope would bring them to the consideration thereof.

The Cardinal desiring that they would give him some light, they told him, that not having any subtilty, but to proceed with all simplicity, they would speak to him with all freedom, and to him above all others, as to one not to be imposed upon, and on whom all our hope or fear depended; and would therefore tell him, that having followed the Instructions of those that sent them, they had not been any way wanting in endeavouring relief, in the greatest measure and readiness that was possible for them, but that in their Solicitations they had found it a misery to expect it from Strangers, who lay not to heart the interest

1628. *October.* of those that they ingage, except their own be equally in it, and are seldom faithful to them; that having studied more than a year the intentions the *English* had for them, they were still as ignorant of it as the first day: It is true, they gave us abundance of good words, but as to effects, they had found them all such, as if their design was to lose *Rochel*; and in this an infinite of Circumstances concurred, that the reason of their ingaging in Arms, was for the gathering in their Harvest, having then put their Sickles into the Corn, and that which made the want of their Harvest the more bitter was, that the *English* had drawn from them great quantities of their Provisions when they were in *Re*, which seemed a second means to come infallibly to their end; that having so often promised to send them Corn, in way of returns they would never do it, although their Deputies solliçited them Evening and Morning for it, and that it was most easie for them to have done it; that having sent a Relief in the Month of *May* last, it came to no other end than to make a shew, returning without making the least attempt, and without even suffering the *French*, which they had in their Ships, to do it, who offered to run the Adventure, and give Hostages as caution for payment for their Ships. Indeed, they had at last prepared a brave Army, and brought it within their sight, but was so late in it, as they seemed to design that *Rochel*, whose necessities they knew should render before they could be there, and since their arrival, it seems, that they came thither but for their own affairs with the King, and capitulating the reduction of the Town. Indeed they had puissant means, and particularly three Ships to Mine, which

which they proteſted they would imploy, and pro- 1628.
miſed better ſucceſs, than at the *Stuccade* or *Palli-* October.
ſade at *Antwerp*; but all was but words without effect, and our Deputies ſeeing the going and coming of *Montague* to treat, knew from the *Engliſh* themſelves, that they had ſent him into *England* to have that Kings allowance; and conſidering all theſe circumſtances, they concluded, that ſince they ſpoke of a Treaty, it would be much more agreeable to the King, as alſo to their Fellow-Citizens, to receive Grace from his own hand, than from that of a Stranger Prince, who had been ſo ill a Garrantee to them of the laſt Peace: And that upon theſe conſiderations, they had ſought by thoſe ways known to the Cardinal, the means of ſpeaking to him for obtaining of his Majeſty by his favour the liberty of waiting upon him, and open to him all their hearts, and to endeavour alſo (as they hoped) to impreſs upon him their reſolutions of leaving all thoughts of the *Engliſh*, and inſtead of letting themſelves die upon the expectation of their promiſes, they would return to their duty, in ſeeking the Grace of the King, where they ſhould find that, which the relief of the others put them in danger of loſing, adding, that God ſeemed to fight for him from Heaven, having given him all weathers to his own deſire, both in building of the *Digue*, and hindering what the *Engliſh* could do there.

The Cardinal being profoundly attentive to all this diſcourſe, commended the good intentions which they gave teſtimony of, and ſaid, that they took the right way, in having recourſe directly to the grace of his Majeſty, which will be better and more ſurely granted them, than if a Forreign

1628. October. Prince should be interested in it: but he further demanded, what caution they could give for their serving his Majesty, as they promised.

They answered, that they would give two good Assurances; one, that the Interest of those for whom they acted required it; the other, that being two Deputies, one should remain (if it pleased the King) as caution with his Head, for the fidelity of his Companion, excepting only the success.

The Cardinal said, that he hoped that his Majesty would trust them, and approve of the Project designed by them to this end; and to give them light in what they were to treat of, he told them his intentions touching them, that he would not conceal from them, that the Affairs of *Italy* pressed his Majesty, and to such a point, that days to him were years; and that he would buy them at a dear rate; that those of *Rochel* had given him to understand, that they had yet enough for three full Months: If so, he would give them a blank Paper to write their own Conditions; but if they were not able to hold out longer, it was not reasonable that obdurate obstinacy should have such Conditions as a free and voluntary submission; and propounded in the first place, that his Majesty should send Commissioners into the City, with whom their Deputies should be joyned, to examine their Provisions, and to make a faithful report thereof, reiterating, that if they had to hold out three Months, they should grant them such Capitulations as themselves should desire; but if extreme necessity forced them to render, it was but just to do it upon discretion.

In reply to this, they supplicated him not to render

render them Meſſengers to their Fellow-Citizens of ſuch bad news, and ſaid, that the Expedient in ſearching what Victuals was remaining was impracticable, as to a true diſcovery thereby, becauſe in times of neceſſity particular perſons hide and lock them up, as the treaſure of their lives, ſo that there may be for three Months, and beyond, and yet impoſſible to make it appear; as upon the review in the Month of *May*, there was not found more than for one Month, notwithſtanding that it is now near ſix Months ſince: Beſides that, a reckoning ought to be made of all that the Sea brings, of Fiſh and Cockles, of all the Herbs that the ground produceth, of all the Skins, Soles, Parchments, and generally of all that hath any juice or moiſture, from which by the ingenious preparations of men Hunger can receive any nouriſhment: And though all this is not ſufficient to maintain the whole number for three Months, yet reſerving the Victuals for thoſe that ſhall be capable to reſiſt, leaving others as a prey to Famine, it may be able to paſs beyond even that term: they told him, they knew there would never want perſons, who to render themſelves acceptable, would perpetually bring news, that they are ready to render from day to day, and that they knew ſuch news had been entertained this four Months, by which the vanity of it had appeared; but the uncertainty herein may much better be judged of by their being yet as hardened as ever, and it could not rationally be thought, that they could be ſo imprudent, as having no Victuals, to ſuffer themſelves to be reduced to the laſt point, before making Conditions, or thinking of Capitulating: And all this conſidered, he ſaid, as their Deputy, 1628. *October.*

1628. October. Deputy, he most humbly supplicated, that they might be made the Messengers of his Majesties Grace, to the end that they may be the better able to value it for his service, and to consider it for the good of those for whom they have to do, seeing by experience, that when they cannot live, they know how to die: Upon which Sieur *Vincent*, who spake, could not contain himself from weeping.

The Cardinal made hereunto answer, that the representation merited consideration, and that he would the same day go to his Majesty, and hoped to procure his approbation for their going to their Fellow-Citizens, according as they had propounded.

The Deputies returning him thanks, added, that they hoped that his Majesty would consider, that though the Crimes of their Fellow-Citizens were most great, and that they would not pretend to excuse them no more than themselves; nevertheless, the *Flower de Luces*, which have always remained entire upon their Gates and Walls, were yet more in their hearts, and that they had always conserved them there; and that because they shewed themselves deaf to divers Propositions, by which the *English* would have detached their Fidelity from this Crown, they had so long retarded their succours, and suffered them to languish. He answered with a benign Countenance, and that which evidenced his Approbation of what they said: We know, said the Cardinal, that what you say is true, and it is the only door left you to enter by into the favour of the King your Soveraign.

Parting thus from him, they hoped that a permission

miſſion for going into the City would have been given them; but the ſame day in the Afternoon they were ſurpriſed with the news brought them, that there was arrived at *Saujay* (the ſame place where they were) Deputies from *Rochel*, to treat of Conditions for ſurrendry of the City. 1628. *October.*

This made them, the Deputies from the *Engliſh* Army preſume, that the City having received their Letters of the twenty third, they agreed with them, that it was to no purpoſe to expect any thing from the *Engliſh* by force of Arms, and for what was of Treaty, that they had the ſame conſideration as they had had; that it would be of more advantage and ſecurity to them, to ſeek by themſelves the favour of his Majeſty, than by the Interceſſion of any ſo little agreeable, as one might judge that of the *Engliſh* would be; and approving altogether their Counſels, they regretted only, that having writ them, that they would endeavour a Paſs-port for going to them, they had not expected the effect, for that it had been better that they ſhould have ſought it for them, rather than themſelves, which adminiſtred jealouſie of a great extremity.

As theſe Deputies reaſoned thus one with another, the other Deputies from the City were with the Cardinal, and other Miniſters of State, treating for Conditions; who to obtain the better, endeavoured to give jealouſie of the *Engliſh* ſuccours; upon which it was told them, that they abuſed themſelves in relying upon them, and that the *Engliſh* having loſt all hopes of doing any thing for their relief, had ſent their own Deputies to manage a particular Treaty for them, without ſpeaking of *Rochel*: And when they made difficulty

1628. October. ficulty of believing that the Deputies from the *English* Army were there, they were sent for, and shewed to them in the Council-Chamber, where they saluted and imbraced one another, but without being permitted to confer together; only the Cardinal told the new Deputies, that he could not but observe how greatly their City was obliged to their old Deputies, their Fellow-Citizens (which he had shewed to them) for their abundant affection, for that in treating for them, they could not come upon their Condition without tears, interceding for them with excessive earnestness; and after this he obliged them to withdraw.

When they were a-part they all agreed that the Cardinal had dealt with them with more Art than was common, in making them, the several Deputies from the City and *English* Army, to see one another without suffering them to speak together, that so he might make use of their several Discourses to each Party, as might best serve his turn. But however, finding that their last Letters to the City had been delivered, by which they had acquainted them how they had managed a Passport for going to them, they concluded that the Council of the City could not be wanting in advertising their Deputies sent to Court with the Effects of their Letters, that they might thereby apprehend the cause of their coming thither: Besides, there were some of their Company, who, upon all occasions, came to see them, and particularly they found means to speak with Sieur *de Lisle*, who without making shew of it, had always had his Eye upon them, and coming to them, told them, That the City-Deputies were advised that they were there upon their Accounts, to endeavour the

the Concluſion of a Treaty for the City, and that by the inducement of the *Engliſh* themſelves, who though they were frequent in continual promiſes for attempting what was poſſible for their relief; they nevertheleſs ſaw no reaſon to expect much from them, nor upon that account to interrupt the Treaty; only it behoved them to manage it with ſetting as good a Face on the matter as they could for obtaining the better Conditions. 1628. *October.*

Theſe Deputies from the City, being returned thither the ſame day, went again the next day and concluded the Rendition under the Articles which they eſteemed good, or to expreſs it better, ſuch as they could obtain without, that the other come from the *Engliſh* Army having any part in them, or that it was then poſſible for them to know the truth of what they were agreed upon.

The Deputies from the *Engliſh* Army knowing in general that the Treaty was concluded without making any mention of them, becauſe the King would not ſuffer it, they ſupplicated the Cardinal to procure them alſo the Grace of his Majeſty; and to the *French* in the *Engliſh* Army, and in general to all thoſe which the Commotions had forced either into *England*, or other Countries, which he promiſed them; and having ordered them to treat thereof with Monſieur *Chateauneuf*, in the end they obtained the Declaration of 29. *Octob.* importing, That the King pardoned them for all things paſſed, permitting them to come again into their Havens, even with the Prizes that they had taken; for that they ſhould enjoy the ſame Grace as his other Subjects, with free exerciſe of their Religion, giving them all their Goods, except the Fruits received, and Debts confiſcated and

1628. October. and actually payed, allowing three months to those of *Re* and *Rochel* who were in *England* for returning to enjoy the same Grace.

The Keys of the City being brought to the King the 29. and his Troops entering the 30. it was agreed among the said Deputies, That the Sieur *Gobert* should go to the City, and Sieur *Vincent* to the *English*, to whom having carried this ill news, the General expressed his great dislike of it, and the more because *Montague*, having used the diligence he promised, was returned, and had brought all necessary Orders for the Treaty, to which the *English* had very willingly consented, but were desirous to have had all to pass thorough their hands.

Montague upon the whole was very angry that his runnings had been unprofitable, and fell upon Sieur *Vincent* in full Council for rendering of the City, blaming their impatience, and accusing them of having ill requited the King of *England*'s good will towards them.

The Sieur *Vincent* answered him, That he would force a man wounded with grief to tear it from his Bosom; and told him, That as to his poor Country, in behalf of which he durst so unjustly accuse him, it was he, and such as he, that by their secret Conspiracies had reduced it to the miserable condition wherein it now was: That he did not speak of his serene Majesty of *England*, whose Intentions he knew had always been for saving of this poor City; nor did he intend the present General, of whose sincerity and good-will he desired to be very cautious; but as to *Montague*, and others of his Faction, who underhand had been nourished by him, they had always crossed

croſſed the beſt and moſt generous deſigns, and 1628.
that by their delayes from day to day in *England* *October.*
they hindered the Succours from parting in time,
and have continued the ſame Practiſes ſince the de-
parture and arrival of the Fleet, by ſpreading
diſcouraging reports of the Digue, which had
abated the courage of the men, and have ſince
obſtinately hindered in Council the employing of
the Veſſels which were for the Mine, and which
was the only means of opening the Digue: That
he in particular had loſt them all by his obſtinate
Communication with the other Party, though
they ſpared not to remonſtrate the conſequence
thereof, and that after the Army appeared to treat
there was no more hopes left for them, each de-
ſiring rather to have the Quarrel decided by Com-
poſition, without danger to him, than by fight-
ing, where he might be ſlain. That having then
theſe juſt reproaches againſt him, it ill became
him to complain of thoſe that he had ruined, and
was the cauſe of all whereof he accuſeth them.
It was notorious to all that the City had given
proof of a miraculous and not to be parallel'd
Conſtancy, and were left by them to dye by thou-
ſands; for expecting the performance of the word
of their King, their Maſter, and the relief that
he had promiſed them; that the Succours arriving
after ſo long expectation they ſaw them remain
a whole Month making ſuch feeble Attaques
as ſeemed to be in jeſt, leaving Famine to finiſh
her laſt ſpoiles, adventuring the City to be taken
away by their firſt Attaque, as conſidering their
feebleneſs and ſmall number it had indubitable
been, had the Enemy made the leaſt Attempt;
That if in the end they did capitulate they knew

it

1628. October. it to be after they saw their last Morsel, and after they knew that *Montague* had designed their reduction, and was gone to consert it in *England*, from whence it was to be doubted whether he could return so soon as he promised. Hereupon they resolved (since it behoved them to render, and not to act any longer as they had done) to accept a Capitulation, which at least would conserve their lives. Sieur *Vincent* called Heaven and Earth, and all honest men that were present, to witness if it were not unjust and inhumane to lay the blame of this occasion upon them, thereby to ravish them of the sole Consolation left them in their misery, and so to leave nothing undone that might aggravate their sufferings, instead of endeavouring to defend them who have witnessed a Constancy, which Posterity will think a Prodigy, or hardly believe it.

The General, who carried fair to Sieur *Vincent*, acknowledged the truth of that which he said; and, seeing him transported with grief, stayed the Discourse, and restrained *Montague*, who, in great passion, demanded reparation for this discourse, and so left the Company.

This passing, the 31. *Octob.* the Sieur *Vincent*, conferring the same day with the Duke of *Soubize*, and the other *Rochel*-Deputies who remained there, touching the *French* in the *English* Army, and what course they should take: They agreed that it was best to assemble them, and communicate the stipulations for them, to the end that those that would might lay hold of the Grace which was obtained for them; and acquainted the General with it, who approved of it, declaring that having no Commands from his Majesty but for their good

good and eaſe, if they eſteemed it beſt for them to return home, he would not hinder it; and accordingly being aboard, Captain *Bragneau*, Sieur *Vincent*, made known to them what had paſſed, cauſing the Kings Declaration to be read to them, which they had obtained in their favour, adding what he had underſtood from the General, as to that which concerned them, to the end they might participate with them. 1628. *October.*

This was the cauſe of a long Conteſtation among them, ſome inclining to return, and others ſaid, they could not truſt to the promiſes that had been made.

Sieur *Vincent*'s advice being thereupon deſired, he repreſented to them, that conſidering the different Sentiments which he found them in, he could not judge it in his power to ſatisfie all: That it was true, that thoſe who ſhewed diffidence, wanted not apparent reaſon for it; but in his opinion there was more than enough to aſſure him, that the Treaty had been made by the Interceſſion of the Cardinal, who was very jealous of his word, that fear of it ought to proceed from ſome great profit which would redound from the breach of it, as there can be none at all for *Rochel*, with its Priviledges, being now given up as the price of our Lives, Eſtates, and Liberty; thoſe remaining in the Ruines are not other ways conſidered, than as other private perſons of the Religion in the Villages of *Bries*; that an evil Treatment is not to be feared, but with reaſon to expect favour, ſeeing *Montauban* and the other Cities hold out; yet ſo, that the uſage of *Rochel* will be a Preſident of hope or fear to them. As to himſelf, they knew that he would be well received if he returned into *Eng-*

1628. *October.* *land*, and would find advantageous means of subsisting there; but he believed it to be his duty, in Charity to his Fellow-Citizens, to submit to the same Conditions with them; and that with more reason they, to whom he spoke, ought to do the same, who returning into a strange Country, would be reduced to Alms, and lose their Estates on this side; but concluded that each was to do as he should think best, but it seemed to him, that those that should return for *England*, would follow ill counsel.

The greatest part yielding to these Reasons, resolved to take the benefit of the Declaration; but the next morning, the first of *November*, there were some that changed their minds: That which passed aboard Captain *Bragneau*, being come to the knowledge of the *English*, some represented to the General, that if they parted with the *French*, they should be so weakned, as not to be able to execute the Enterprises they designed, amongst which there was one upon *Brouage* not to be acted until their return, when they shall have need of their Conduct all along the Coast, even unto the Channel, or Narrow Seas, because they had more knowledge therein than they had: Above all, that it would concern the Honour of their King, that being under his Banner, they should make a Treaty without him, nor ought they to ratifie it, but leave the thing entire to his Majesty.

The Council being assembled, it was hereupon resolved to carry all the *French*, and even the Sieur *Vincent*, to give an account to the King of what he had done in the Treaty.

The General having sent for him aboard, acquainted him with it; to which he answered, that

if

if they detained them, they ſhould proteſt againſt the Violence; and that beſides their general complaint for not relieving them, but ſuffering their City to periſh, they had done them this particular injuſtice, to expoſe their Eſtates as a Prey to thoſe who henceforward would have them in their diſpoſition: That the City of which they were, and for which they had acted, not being any more but loſt, thorough want of being relieved in time by his Majeſty, the Treaty made with him had no more place; and that without doubt it would be to him more agreeable that they retired without noiſe, than to ſee before his eyes the ſad Objects which would reproach him with the ruines of their poor Country, by being ingaged with him in Arms. As to him in particular, if he had no regard but to himſelf, he knew he ſhould have the Kings favour, and that which would be much better for him, than what he could hope for from a deſolate City, where he foreſaw he ſhould ſuffer greatly, and ſee Spies upon him in his future imployment, and upon the leaſt ſuſpition, in danger of his life; but he prayed him to conſider the Cords that obliged him to his Fellow-Citizens, who having cheriſhed him in their proſperity, he ſhould be unworthy and treacherous if he forſook them in their adverſity: Above all, that being one of their Paſtors, he ſhould never forget, and eſpecially not in this great Shock, to do all that he could (according to the ability God had given him) for to help to ſuſtain and comfort them under their misfortunes. In the end, thoſe that had given the advice to carry him back, found it not (as is probable) for their Intereſt to do it, becauſe if once he ſhould have had the Honour to ſpeak to the

1128. *October.*

1628. *October.* King, he might happily have informed divers particulars which would not have been to their advantage.

The General heard this discourse with attention, and having communicated it with the Duke of *Soubize*, and Monsieur *de Laval*, retracted the first advice of carrying back all the Vessels, and restrained it to some particulars, and among others, to that of Captain *Bragneau*; and then gave a Shalloop to Sieur *Vincent*, of whom the General and Chief Officers took an amicable leave; and so he was brought the second of *November* to the Chain cross the *Digue*: some also of the *French* Vessels put here and there into Havens, whilst the rest were obliged to follow the *English*, who set sail on *Saturday* the fourth in the Evening. And now upon the whole, thus hath been the Commencement, thus the Progress, thus the unfruitful issue of the Deputation of Sieur *Vincent*, and the others; and thus also the management of the Treaty of Peace.

Having transcribed this, as aforesaid, out of the Journal of Sieur *Vincent*, I thought it my duty to insert it here.

To continue this History; after the Articles for the rendition of the City was signed by both Parties, the Deputies returned into the Town to have them approved of; and to that end the Council was assembled in the Common Hall, where was called first the Nobless, the Heads of the Souldiers, the Burgers and Inhabitants, and there the Deputies gave an account of all their management, and told them, that all which they could obtain was contained in the Articles, which they caused to be read to them; that truly they had done

done what was possible for comprehending the Dutchess of *Rohan* within the Treaty, but that the Ministers would not upon any terms hearken to that, telling them, that without their concerning themselves in it, his Majesty would do therein what was convenient, he acknowledging her to have the Honour to be his Kinswoman; that they had insisted unto the last for comprehending the Sieur *Grossetiere*, but that they also rejected it, and declared out-right, that if they would stick upon that Article, they might return; and that his Majesty, who shewed them grace, would advise upon what he further should agree to; that they had essayed the same for the Deputies in *England*, and the *French* which were in the *English* Ships, but they did also silence them upon that point, and said, that his Majesty would not be pleased, that after their faults confessed, and in the condition they now were reduced to, they should make any Demand beyond what he had of his own free Grace granted them; that having been forced to receive the conditions as they were brought, there was one of them conceived to be already wholly broke, in that the exercise of Religion granted, was without specifying it to be meant in the City; upon which having desired an Explanation, they refused to give it, but declaring resolutely and plainly, that they could not conclude any thing, nor return into the City without that Article; and remaining firm for it, they in the end obtained it. 1628. *October.*

After this, they approved with one Voice all their Negotiation, only some objected, that the Preamble to the Articles seemed rude; and above all, in the word *Crime*, which was there inserted;

1628. October. ſerted: but others replied, that it was not for them to cavil at words, and that in truth all reſiſtance of a Soveraign by Arms in his own Country, paſſeth for a Crime: And further, that to weigh impartially the terms of the Preface, they ſeem to import ſomething of ſoftneſs, in that there are divers degrees of Crimes, and that his Majeſty doth not attribute to them the greateſt Crime, but reſtrains it, as in calling it only, *A Fault in having reſiſted his Will, in not opening their Gates, and in having adhered to Strangers*: Whereas to reſiſt, is leſs than to have been charged with complotting for the withdrawing from under the obedience of the Crown, as ſome paſſionate perſons wou'd have accuſed them of: And likewiſe to charge them with *adhering to Strangers*, was leſs than to have charged them with having invited, or ſought to give themſelves voluntarily up to them, of which their Calumniators would have defamed them: So that his Majeſty in his Expreſſions had waſhed them from thoſe ſpots, as willing to give them cauſe to relye upon him, who conſidered them as his Subjects, becauſe though they had failed, they had nevertheleſs been right at bottom, and kept their hearts for him, and accordingly he had treated them; that to render themſelves worthy, they ought to accept of his Grace, without bartring for more than it pleaſeth him to offer them.

After the mature conſideration of this wiſe advice, every one unanimouſly ratified the Articles as the Deputies had brought them, and joyned to the preſent Deputies, the Sieurs *Andrew Trouppet*, *Prou*, *Beaupreau*, *Huet*, *Godfrey*, and *Preveſt*, *Junior*, to go altogether to carry the Ratification

cation to the King, who they found at *la Leu*, betwixt two and three in the Afternoon, and kneeling down before him, Sieur *de la Gontz*, in the Name of the City and Deputies, spoke as followeth. 1628. October.

SIR,

THose who have a long time been shut up in dark Prisons, when they come abroad, cannot without being dazled behold the light of the Sun; so also we having been a long time shut up within the inclosure of our Walls, coming now to appear before your Majesty, we cannot support the splendour of it without obscurity, and some horrour of our faults passed, which augmenteth our confusion; but nevertheless, the Bounty of your Majesty, of which we have so often had the experience, and have now fresh resentments, give us the boldness to prostrate our selves at your feet to obtain pardon, though our frequent relapses into the same Crimes can give us no hopes, other than by the sole consideration of our present resentment, and our extreme passion, for giving testimony to your Majesty, that you shall not have henceforward any Subjects more faithful and obedient than we. This Protestation that we now make you is from your City of Rochel, *in which King* Henry *the Great, your Father, (the honour of whose amity and kindness we can never loose the memory) did always find a great affection to his service, they having had the honour to serve him at other times in his Retreats and Residence. The City protesteth to your Majesty all Fidelity and Obedience, the execution whereof taking away the remembrance of our Rebellions, they hope your Bounty, after you have given them your pardon, will in grace and favour*

1628. October. *lose the memory thereof, since we are resolved to live and die henceforward in the obedience that we acknowledge to owe you, and do vow to your Majesty there shall not be hereafter any Subjects and Servants more faithful and affectionate to your service, than those of the City of* Rochel.

The King made answer in these words, *I pray God that what you say be from your hearts, and not from the necessity you are reduced unto: I am not ignorant that you have been always very malicious and mutinous, and have deserved a severe Chastisement, but I will return good for evil. I pardon you your Rebellions; be for the time to come good and faithful Subjects to me, and I will be to you a good Prince; and if your actions be conformable to the Protestations you make me, I will keep my Promise with you.*

They excused to him the Mayors not coming with them, to render to him in Person his most humble submission and homage, saying, that according to Custom he was to remain in the City, to receive his Majesty there, and either cause a piece of the Wall to be beaten down, or take down one of the Gates, according as it should please his Majesty to order his Entry: All which being pleasing to the King, he sent them back well content.

Being returned into the City, the same Evening they delivered the Articles, sealed with the Great Seal, to the Mayor and Council, and told them, that the King had assured them, that all that he had granted them should be effectually kept, and that he would not do wrong to any person, nor suffer the Honour of Women or Maids to be violated;

lated; and that he would cauſe to be obſerved ſo good order among the Souldiers, that they ſhould be therewith content: And further commanded, that they ſhould aſſemble in the morning the Nobleſs, Captains, Officers and Souldiers, as well *French* as *Engliſh*, to be ready at eight in the morning to go out of the City, according to the Capitulations, becauſe at nine a Clock the Regiment of Guards, and that of *Swiſſes* ſhould enter; and ſaid further, that he underſtood that every one of the City was to carry their Arms into the Town-Hall. 1628. *October.*

The thirtieth, in the morning, all was without delay executed, but it was a great aſtoniſhment to the Kings Troops, to ſee the remainder of twelve Companies of *French* Souldiers, which they raiſed in the beginning of the Siege, reduced to ſixty; and betwixt four and five hundred, which the Duke of *Buckingham* left, reduced to ſixty two men; the firſt took part where they pleaſed, without being blamed, and the others were conducted to the *Engliſh* Army.

The ſame day, about nine in the morning, the Duke of *Angouleſme*, the Marſhal *Schomberg*, and the Sieur *Marillac* entred, with a moyety of the Regiment of Guards, and that of *Swiſſes*, by the Gate *de Coigne*, of which they took poſſeſſion, as alſo of all the other Ports, places of Arms, Towers, Ramparts, Cannons, Magazins, and Munition, placing Guards and Centinels in all the Corners and principal Streets; and at the ſame time (as had been done in the Camp) made Proclamation thoroughout the City, by the King, and the Duke of *Eſpernon*, Colonel of the *French* Infantry,

1628. October. try, prohibiting all Souldiers for quitting their Ranks, Posts, and Courts of Guard, to go into any House, or touch the Honour of any Woman or Maid, upon pain of being hanged and strangled. They possessed themselves also of the Fort *Tadon*, into which was put two Regiments to guard it.

The same day, all the Quarters being marked in the City, Cardinal *Richelieu*, accompanied with many Lords, and Nobless, made his Entry about two a Clock after Dinner, and having caused a quantity of Victuals and Ammunition-Bread to be brought, he distributed them *gratis*, and published thorough the Streets, by sound of Drum, that every one that was in want should fetch them, for he had so much pity and compassion towards the Souldiers, in seeing the Inhabitants Anatomies, and half dead, that in passing thorough the Streets they cast into their Arms Ammunition-Bread, whose Throats they would the day before have cut: indeed there was so good order established, that there was no abuse committed, or offence given to any person.

At the Cardinals entrance the Mayor would have saluted him, but he would not permit it, and commanded to have those discharged who marched before him with Halberts, and to lay down the Function of Mayor.

The 31th, the Cardinal commanded from the Camp some Pioners to inter the Dead which were in Houses, and other places of the City.

NOVEM.

NOVEMBER. 1628. *Novemb.*

The firſt of *November*, betwixt two and three a Clock after Dinner, the King made his Entry by the Port *de Coigne*, mounted upon a brave Horſe, accompanied by the Cardinal, and many Lords and Nobleſs, with the *Gens d'Arms*, and Muſqueteers of his Guard, and the remaining Companies of the Regiment of Guards, and that of *Switz*; and without the Gate there was fifty or ſixty of the principal of the City, who obſerving the directions of the Marſhal *Schomberg*, fell on their knees as he paſſed, crying, *Vive le Roy & Miſericord.* the people doing the ſame in the City, whilſt all the Guns from the Forts and Ships, as alſo from the City, made themſelves to be heard. The Kings deſcent was at S. *Margarets* Church, where after hearing *Veſpers*, and the Sermon of Father *Souffran*, he retired in the Evening to *la Leu*, but returning the next morning, laid in the City.

It was obſerved, that the King at his Entry ſeeing the poor Inhabitants as Anatomies, who with pain and trouble, for want of ſtrength, had done him honour, he had compaſſion for them, even to the ſhedding of tears.

The third of *November*, profeſſion was made in *Rochel*, the King with all the Court aſſiſting, the Windows being full of people, and above all of *Rochellers* deſirous to ſee his Majeſty, of whoſe Entry being very jealous, they found him contrary to what they feared, and conſidered him as a good Angel come to deliver them from the deep Abyſs of their miſery, and from the Jaws of Death.

The King after his entry into the City, commanded

1628. *Novemb.* manded the last Mayor, the Sieurs *Salbert* and *Poli-nier*, Ministers, and about ten others, as well of the Corps of the City, as Burgers, to leave the City, and to absent for six Months; which was done by a meer Verbal Command.

The fourth and fifth, they ranged in the *Castle-yard* all the Cannon of the City, as also of the Forts and *Digue*, and Quarters of the Camp, in order to the conveying them from thence to *Brouage*, and other places, as was done some days after.

The same day, about four in the Evening, the *English* Fleet, after having been a Month and six days in the Road, and seen from thence the reduction of *Rochel* to the obedience of the King, set sail to carry the news of it for *England*, and carried with them a great Party of *French*.

The sixth, seventh and eighth of this Month was so great a Storm at *South-East*, and with such violence, that the *Digue* in many places, and above all upon the Coast of *Portneuf*, was so shaken, the Engines and Candlesticks so broken and removed, that a *Flemish* Ship of two hundred Tuns, laden with Victuals for the relief of the City, which had stayed at the Head of the Bay, being driven by the impetuosity of the Storm, ruu on shore, having passed the *Digue* with little difficulty, which we observed as the Lords particular protection of the affairs of his Majesty, since had this Storm come eight days sooner, the City had been relieved.

Some days after the King went to Port *de Coigne*, to see a Mine sprung which they had made at a Peece detached from the said Port, to the end, that according as this should succeed, they might deal

deal with the new, as well as ancient Walls of the City, having ordered the demoliſhing of all its fortifications; and this Mine ſucceeded well. 1628. Novemb.

The ſixteenth, the Keeper of the Seal ſent for the Regiſters of the Council, and made a ſtrict ſearch into the *Memoires* and Inſtructions given the Deputies the City had ſent to the King of *England*, and of the Treaties made by them with the ſaid Prince, and found that the ſaid Inſtructions and Treaty had always been with the reſervation of their Fidelity which they ought to the Crown. It was ſaid that this ſearch was made, that they might the better know how to frame the Kings Declaration, which was ſoon after publiſhed; and that ſome were of opinion, that in the Preamble of it the King ſhould alledge for cauſe of his Arms, that *Rochel* had not only called in the *Engliſh*, but alſo given themſelves up to them; but the ſaid Keeper of the Seal refuſed it, not judging it honeſt or convenient, except they could make the truth of it appear; whereas by all the Inqueſt that they could make, as well as by thoſe Publick Records finding the contrary, the Declaration touched not at all thereupon: But he gave order, that as well the ſaid Regiſters, as all the other Inſtruments, ſhould be carried to *Paris*, to the Chamber of Accounts, where they ſtill are.

The eighteenth was publiſhed thorough the ordinary Quarters of the City the Declaration of the King, eſtabliſhing the Order which he would have obſerved by the ſame; he diſſolves and aboliſheth the Common-Councel of the City, and all her Priviledges, as the Dignity of Mayor, the Prevote or ordinary Juriſdiction of the City, uniting

1628. Novemb. niting them to the Chief Justiceship, with an Intendant of Justice, reducing the five Parishes to three, assigning to every Cure three hundred *Livers*, upon the Revenue of the Town-House; the said Hall, together with all other Edifices and common places, being united to the Kings Demain, discharged those of the City in general of all acts of Hostility whatever, Negotiations in Forreign Countries, and of all other acts, without being liable to prosecution for the same, saving in cases execrable, excepted by the Edicts or Lavs, and such as may concern the Person of the King; and in like manner discharge them for casting of Guns and Cannon, Minting of Money, seising and taking of Money, as well belonging to the Ecclesiasticks as the King, together with the levying of Souldiers, and constraint used against the absent, even by demolishing of their Houses, willing that the exercise of the Religion to the Inhabitants which make profession thereof be left free to them within the City, with prohibition nevertheless to all others of the said Religion, for coming to live there, if they had not dwelt there before the descent of the *English*; that the Taxes of the City shall, in favour of Trade, be limited to four thousand *Livers*; that the fortifications, both new and old, shall be demolished and razed, even with the ground, except from the Port of S. *Nicholas*, to the Tower of the Lanthorn joyning to the Port of two Mills, which is on the side of the Sea; and that the Policy be administred by two Councellors, and four Burgesses, which the King shall every year make.

This Order being established, the King with all his

his Court, and a great number of Lords and Noblesse, took Horse the nineteenth for *Paris*, betwixt seven and eight in the morning, and left Monsieur *de Vignolles* with four Regiments (to wit) those *de Chappes*, *du Plessis Praulin*, *Castlebayrd*, and *la Meilleraye*, to remain there until the demolition of the fortifications were finished: The Kings second Residence here was six Months twenty five days: he held the City besieged, from the fourteenth of *August*, 1627. when the Duke of *Angoulesme* took up his Quarters at *Estre*, until the thirtieth of *October*, 1628. that the Marshal *Schomberg* and *Marilac* made their Entry, being one year, two months, and sixteen days. And thus ended the Siege of this so long Celebrated City of *Rochel*, which for the space of about seventy years had given *France* so much exercise, and drawn the Eyes of the greatest part of Christendom upon them. 1628. *Novemb.*